

UNIVERSITÉ LIBRE DE BRUXELLES École Polytechnique de Bruxelles IRIDIA – Institut de Recherches Interdisciplinaires et de Développements en Intelligence Artificielle

# The Best-of-*n* Problem in Robot Swarms

# **Gabriele VALENTINI**

Promoteur de these: Prof. **Marco DORIGO** 

Co-Promoteur de these: Prof. **Heiko HAMANN** 

Thèse Preséntée en veu de l'obtention du titre de Docteur en Sciences de l'Ingénieur

Année Académique 2015-2016

# The Best-of-*n* Problem in Robot Swarms

By Gabriele Valentini July 4, 2016



École Polytechnique de Bruxelles UNIVERSITÉ LIBRE DE BRUXELLES

#### Composition of the jury:

Thomas Stützle (*president of the jury*) Université Libre de Bruxelles, Brussels, Belgium

Marco Dorigo (*thesis supervisor*) Université Libre de Bruxelles, Brussels, Belgium

Heiko Hamann (*thesis co-supervisor*) Universität Paderborn, Paderborn, Germany

Radhika Nagpal Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, USA

Mauro Birattari Université Libre de Bruxelles, Brussels, Belgium

### **AUTHOR'S DECLARATION**

This dissertation has been submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements to obtain the doctoral degree at Université Libre de Bruxelles. This dissertation has not been previously submitted to Université Libre de Bruxelles nor any other university or organization. The work that is presented in this dissertation is based upon a number of publications of the author. Work done in collaboration with, or with the assistance of, others, is indicated as such. Any views expressed in the dissertation are those of the author. Short quotations from the dissertation are permitted, provided that the original source is acknowledged.

© Gabriele Valentini, 2016

#### ABSTRACT

O ollective decision making can be seen as a means of designing and understanding swarm robotics systems. While decision-making is generally conceived as the cognitive ability of individual agents to select a belief based only on their preferences and available information, collective decision making is a decentralized cognitive process, whereby an ensemble of agents gathers, shares, and processes information as a single organism and makes a choice that is not attributable to any of its individuals. A principled selection of the rules governing this cognitive process allows the designer to define, shape, and foresee the dynamics of the swarm.

We begin this monograph by introducing the reader to the topic of collective decision making. We focus on artificial systems for discrete consensus achievement and review the literature of swarm robotics. In this endeavor, we formalize the best-of-*n* problem—a generalization of the logic underlying several cognitive problems—and define a taxonomy of its possible variants that are of interest for the design of robot swarms. By leveraging on this understanding, we identify the building-blocks that are essential to achieve a collective decision addressing the best-of-n problem: option exploration, opinion dissemination, modulation of positive feedback, and individual decision-making mechanism. We show how a modular perspective of a collective decision-making strategy allows for the systematic modeling of the resulting swarm performance. In doing so, we put forward a modular and model-driven design methodology that allows the designer to study the dynamics of a swarm at different level of abstractions. Successively, we employ the proposed design methodology to derive and to study different collective decision-making strategies for the best-of-*n* problem. We show how the designed strategies can be readily applied to different real-world scenarios by performing two series of robot experiments. In the first series, we use a swarm of 100 robots to tackle a site-selection scenario; in the second series, we show instead how the same strategies apply to a collective perception scenario. We conclude with a discussion of our research contributions and provide future direction of research.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

The research contributions discussed in this dissertation have been supported by a number of research institutions throughout different grants. I acknowledge support from the European Research Council under the E-SWARM Advanced Grant, from the European Commission under the MIBISOC grant, a Marie Curie Initial Training Network, and from the Région de Bruxelles-Capitale under the HealthCompass grant, for providing fellowships during my Ph.D. studies. Additionally, I acknowledge support from the AAMAS Community and from ER.S.-FNRS of the French Community of Belgium for proving travel grants facilitating my participation to international conferences and the dissemination of this research work.

In addition to the above acknowledgments, there are many people that helped me during the development of this dissertation and that made my Ph.D. studies an extraordinary and memorable journey of life—It is to these people to whom I own my greatest acknowledgments. Thanks Marco, you have been an extraordinary mentor, setting the stakes high, leading me to give all my best during these years, and providing me with all necessary means to do so. Thanks for all the time you dedicated to mentor me; your guidance has been invaluable to me. Thanks Heiko, you have been a great research companion, you made me feel a grown-up researcher since we first met and working with you has always been motivating and inspiring! Thanks Eliseo, during these years, you have been not only an extraordinary friend but also a sort of shadow reviewer with whom I spent countless nights discussing the results contained in this dissertation as well as many other meanders of science. A special thanks goes to all past and current members of the Kilogrid team: I thank Vito who prompted me to embark in this venture; Etienne for the development of the pilot project; I cannot find words sufficient to thank Anthony for developing most of this project as well as Bernát for providing crucial help in its last phases; and again, thanks Marco for making all of this possible. It has been really fun working with you guys! To all future members of the Kilogrid team, please, make this tool rock for the sake of robot swarms... and then send me the data <sup>(2)</sup> Thanks Davide, you have been the first Master student I supervised for a thesis, I learned much from this experience and I hope to have taught you as much. Thanks to Vito, Giovanni (g<sub>2</sub>), Cristian, Mauro, Nithin, Yara, and many others for several scientific collaborations that helped me develop my scientific background. Thanks Gianpiero for the many philosophic discussions we have done over the years and for the many advises I received from you, including, but not limited to, the eternal reminder of "cambia candeggio" (i.e., change perspective). Thanks to Leslie, Giovanni (g<sub>2</sub>), and Dj for making of Brussels a playground of immense fun, I will never forget all the sunrises we enjoyed together! A special thanks goes to the IRIDIA family as a whole of whom I enjoyed sharing my time with 2 different generations: I thank Eliseo, Giovanni (gpini), Jérémie, Carlo, Manu, Arne, Nithin, and Alessandro for welcoming me at IRIDIA and carefully introducing me to the many aspects of this lab; I thank Lorenzo, Gaetan, Gianpiero, Leslie, Giovanni (g2), Dj, Anthony, Alberto, Federico, Tarik, Leonardo, Touraj, and Roman for the many pleasant moments spent together without which this experience would not have been

the same. Thanks to Thomas and Mauro for the many discussions about the research world and for your suggestions on how to obtain the best from it. Thanks also to Muriel and Céline for their help with the ULB bureaucracy. Not all families are as big as IRIDIA, but size does not determine their importance: I hearty thank my mom Bianca, my dad Arturo, my sister Valeria as well as Luca and Alice, and my grandma Rosi for their continuous encouragements and precious support during these years. A big and lovely thanks goes to Erica who accompanied me during this journey, helped me rising after each fall and reminded me to take life-saving breaks to relax and reload energies. Finally, I thank all members of the jury for the time dedicated to read my dissertation and for their many comments and suggestions. In particular, I thank Radhika who managed to participate to my Ph.D. defense despite being in a different continent—Thanks!

Grine

# **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

# Page

1	Introduction						
	1.1	Preview of Contributions	3				
	1.2	Additional Research Contributions	5				
	1.3	Outline	8				
I	Bac	ground and Methodology	11				
2	Disc	Discrete Consensus Achievement in Artificial Systems					
	2.1	The Best-of- <i>n</i> Problem	15				
	2.2	Overview of Current Design Approaches	17				
	2.3	Bottom-Up Design Approaches	18				
		2.3.1 Opinion-Based Approaches	18				
		2.3.2 Ad Hoc Approaches	21				
	2.4	Top-Down Design Approaches	26				
		2.4.1 Evolutionary Robotics	26				
		2.4.2 Automatic Modular Design	27				
	2.5	Discussion	28				
3	Modular Design of Strategies for the Best-of- $n$ Problem						
	3.1	Fundamental Mechanisms of a Strategy	31				
	3.2	Modular Perspective of a Strategy	34				
		3.2.1 Exploration and Dissemination States	35				
		3.2.2 Modulation of Feedback Loops	38				
		3.2.3 Individual Decision-Making Mechanism	40				
	3.3	Modeling the Dynamics of a Strategy	43				
		3.3.1 Generic Model Structure	43				
		3.3.2 From the Generic Structure to a Specific Model	45				
	3.4	Discussion	47				

II	Ma	hematical Modeling and Analysis	49				
4	Indirect Modulation of Majority-Based Decisions						
	4.1	Problem Scenario and Decision-Making Strategy	. 52				
		4.1.1 Control Algorithm	. 52				
		4.1.2 Monte Carlo Simulation	. 54				
	4.2	Markov Chain Model	. 55				
	4.3	Analysis of Opinion Dynamics	. 57				
		4.3.1 Exit Probability	. 57				
		4.3.2 Expectation and Variance of Consensus Time	. 58				
		4.3.3 Distribution of Consensus Time	. 59				
	4.4	Discussion	, 61				
5	Dire	Direct Modulation of Voter-Based Decisions					
	5.1	Problem Scenario and Decision-Making Strategy	. 64				
		5.1.1 Control Algorithm	. 64				
		5.1.2 Multi-Agent Simulation	. 66				
	5.2	Ordinary Differential Equations Model	. 68				
	5.3	Chemical Reaction Network Model	. 71				
		5.3.1 Influence of Option Qualities	. 73				
		5.3.2 Scalability with the Size of the Swarm	. 74				
		5.3.3 Robustness to Noisy Qualities	. 76				
	5.4	Discussion	, 77				
6	Direct Modulation of Majority-Based Decisions						
	6.1	l Decision-Making Strategy					
	6.2	Ordinary Differential Equations Model	. 80				
		6.2.1 Stability of Equilibria	. 83				
		6.2.2 Speed Versus Accuracy Trade-Off	. 84				
	6.3	Chemical Reaction Network Model	. 87				
		6.3.1 Speed Versus Accuracy Trade-Off	. 89				
		6.3.2 Comparison with the DMVD Strategy	. 91				
	6.4	Discussion	93				
III	Ro	bot Experiments	95				
7	A Ro	bot Experiment in Site Selection	97				
	7.1	Robotic Platform and Experimental Setup	. 97				
	7.2	Robot Control Algorithm	. 99				

		7.2.1	Low-Level Motion Routines	100					
		7.2.2	Dissemination States	100					
		7.2.3	Exploration States	102					
	7.3	Experi	ments	103					
		7.3.1	Influence of Neighborhood Size	103					
		7.3.2	Group Size and Exploration Time	104					
		7.3.3	Comparison with Macroscopic Models	105					
	7.4	Discus	sion	108					
8	A Robot Experiment in Collective Perception 111								
	8.1	Roboti	ic Platform and Experimental Setup	112					
	8.2	Robot	Control Algorithm	114					
		8.2.1	Low-Level Motion Routines	114					
		8.2.2	DMMD and DMVD Strategies Implementation	115					
		8.2.3	Direct Comparison of Option Quality	116					
	8.3	Experi	ments	116					
		8.3.1	Robot Experiments	117					
		8.3.2	Physics-Based Simulations	120					
	8.4	Discus	sion	123					
IV	Dis	scussio	n and Annexes	125					
9	Con	clusion	s	127					
	9.1	Take-H	Iome Message	128					
	9.2	Resear	ch Contributions in Detail	129					
	9.3	Future	Directions of Research	131					
A	Notation and Terminology								
B	Background on Markov Chains								
	B.1	Time-l	Homogeneous Markov Chains	137					
	B.2	Analys	sis of Absorbing Markov Chains	138					
Bi	bliogı	aphy		141					



#### INTRODUCTION

The ability to undertake a decision-making process is a fundamental property of both natural and artificial systems regardless of their scale, number of components, computational and sensory capabilities. In artificial systems, the paramount importance of decision-making has long been recognized by the robotics and artificial intelligence community as a means necessary to obtain autonomy (Jennings et al., 1998). Systems composed of a single agent are supported by comprehensive theoretical frameworks that include decision trees, Markov decision processes, and reinforcement learning, to name a few. Cooperation and deception strategies between multiple rational decision-makers have been largely explored in game theory, extending the subject of decisionmaking to a group of two or more agents. Yet, we still lack a comprehensive theory of decision-making in the case of large populations of interacting agents as the ones of robot swarms.

Swarm robotics (Dorigo et al., 2014; Şahin, 2005) studies the application of the principles of swarm intelligence (Beni, 2005) to design and control large groups of autonomous robots. Swarm robotics aims at designing systems that are scalable in the number of robots and keep performing for increasing swarm sizes; systems that are robust to failure of individual robots thanks to their high redundancy of components and that are flexible to unknown and/or changing environments. In order to meet these objectives, swarm robotics systems are designed following the working principle of self-organization: *"order through fluctuations"* (Nicolis and Prigogine, 1977). Random fluctuations are amplified by positive feedback until the system converges to an ordered state and then dampened by negative feedback to keep the system ordered. Additionally, in a swarm robotics system, individual agents rely only on partial and local knowledge of their environment and their interactions are governed by simple control rules. Nonetheless, repeated interactions among agents and between agents and the environment allow a swarm to act as an integrated entity capable of performing autonomously.

Swarm robotics has been shown to provide a promising approach for a number of different applications. Robots in a swarm can self-assemble to form complex structures (Klavins, 2007; Nagpal, 2002; O'Grady et al., 2009; Rubenstein et al., 2014b), they can cooperate to perform construction works (Ardiny et al., 2015; Werfel et al., 2014) as well as to collectively transport (Ferrante et al., 2013; Rubenstein et al., 2014) or manipulate objects (Jispeert et al., 2001). The successful accomplishment of these tasks requires the swarm to address high-level cognitive problems. For example, a precondition of a self-assembly application may require the swarm to identify the most suitable shape to form (Christensen et al., 2007); when performing collective construction (Soleymani et al., 2015), the swarm may need to find the most favorable working location (Campo et al., 2010b) or the shortest path to efficiently transport materials from a central depot (Montes de Oca et al., 2011). Moreover, complex application scenarios can be tackled by decomposing them into a combination of multiple but simpler tasks (e.g., collective construction can be conveniently decomposed into foraging, transport, and sorting tasks, as suggested by Parker and Zhang (2006)). However, in order to undertake this divide and conquer approach, the swarm would need to face and to address several distinct collective decision-making problems.

The research contributions reported in this dissertation are motivated by the need in swarm robotics for a comprehensive theoretical framework of collective decision making. In our endeavor, we consider collective decision-making problems that demand the swarm to find consensus over which option of a finite set of alternatives offers the most profitable choice for the swarm. We refer to this type of cognitive problems as *discrete consensus achievement* (see Chapter 2). The objective of this dissertation is to put forward a principled and theoretically grounded methodology to systematically design collective decision-making strategies for discrete consensus achievement problems.

As opposed to the close mimicking of natural systems or to the engineering of domain-specific strategies (cf. Chapter 2), we aim to devise a methodology to design collective decision-making strategies that are sufficiently generic to be ported across different applications scenarios. To this end, we decouple the high-level control logic of a strategy from its low-level implementation details which are necessarily tailored for a specific scenario and robotic platform (see Chapter 3). This approach allows us to identify a minimal set of fundamental processes and their mechanisms that are necessary to implement a decentralized consensus achievement process: option exploration, to gather information from the environment; opinion dissemination, to spread the gathered information within the swarm; modulation of positive feedback, to bias the decision-making process in favor of the best option; and *individual decision-making mechanism*, to allow agents to change their opinions. We build on this understanding to define a modular control structure of a generic collective decision-making strategy and to provide guidelines and constraints for the design of specific modules. This approach allows us to define a generic compartmental model that can be instantiated by the designer to analytically study the macroscopic dynamics of a specific choice of modules. As a result of this endeavor, we support the designer with a model-driven approach that facilitates the selection and comparison of different design choices for the modules of a strategy.

In the second part of this monograph, we illustrate our modular model-driven design methodology by devising three different collective decision-making strategies (see Chapter 4–6). For each of these strategies, we instantiate the proposed mathematical framework to study the performance of the swarm using deterministic and stochastic mathematical models. Deterministic models give insights into the asymptotic properties of a strategy in the limit of an infinite swarm size; stochastic models provide instead means to quantify the effects of random fluctuations characterizing swarms with a finite number of agents.

Finally, we validate the results of our modular design methodology by performing experiments with real robot swarms. We consider an application scenario that demands the robots of the swarm to agree on which site in the environment has the highest quality (see Chapter 7). Using this scenario as a case study, we perform experiments with a swarm composed of 100 Kilobots (Rubenstein et al., 2014a) and compare its performance with the predictions of macroscopic mathematical models. Successively, we support the generality of the proposed collective decision-making strategies by considering a second case study, the collective perception scenario (see Chapter 8), and providing low-level implementations of the proposed strategies that are tailored for a swarm of e-pucks (Mondada et al., 2009).

### **1.1 Preview of Contributions**

This dissertation contains a number of original research contributions. In this section, we summarize each of these research contributions following the order of their appearance in this monograph. For each research contribution, we refer the reader to the chapter where the contribution is discussed and we outline the resulting scientific publications.

- i A review of discrete consensus achievement from the perspective of swarm robotics. This research study led to the formalization of the best-of-*n* problem, to the definition of a taxonomy of consensus achievement scenarios that are relevant for robot swarms, and to a novel interpretation of the existing literature. See Chapter 2.
- ii A modular model-driven methodology to design collective decision-making strategies for the best-of-*n* problem. This research study led the identification of the building-blocks of a collective decision-making strategy and to the definition of a modeling methodology to systematically derive predictive, macroscopic mathematical models of a strategy. See Chapter 3.
- iii A study of finite-size effects in the *Indirect Modulation of Majority-based Decisions* strategy<sup>1</sup> (IMMD).
  This research study is based on the derivation and analysis of an absorbing time-homogeneous
  Markov chain model and provides new insights on the variance of consensus time. See Chapter 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The IMMD strategy has been originally proposed by Montes de Oca et al. (2011) as the majority rule with differential latency model.

- ★ G. Valentini, M. Birattari, and M. Dorigo. Majority Rule with Differential Latency: An Absorbing Markov Chain to Model Consensus. In *Proceedings of the European Conference on Complex Systems, ECCS'12,* pp. 651–658, Springer Proceedings in Complexity, Springer, 2013.
- iv The design and mathematical analysis of a novel collective decision-making strategy, the *Direct Modulation of Voter-based Decisions* strategy (DMVD), that guarantees consensus on the optimal collective decision in the mean field limit. This research study is based on the derivation and analysis of an ordinary differential equation model and a chemical reaction network model. See Chapter 5.
  - ★ G. Valentini, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Self-Organized Collective Decision-Making: The Weighted Voter Model. In Proceedings of the 13th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems, AAMAS 2014, pp. 45–52, IFAAMAS, 2014.
- v The design, mathematical analysis and validation against real robots of a novel collective decisionmaking strategy: the *Direct Modulation of Majority-based Decisions* strategy. This research study is based on the derivation and analysis of an ordinary differential equation model and a chemical reaction network model, which are validated against data from experiments with a swarm of 100 Kilobots. The study focuses on the speed versus accuracy trade-off of the collective decision as a function of the neighborhood size. See Chapter 6 and Chapter 7.
  - ★ G. Valentini, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Self-Organized Collective Decision-Making in a 100-Robot Swarm. In *Proceedings of the 29th AAAI Conference on Artificial Intelligence, AAAI 2015*, pp. 4216–4217, AAAI Press, 2015.
  - G. Valentini, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Self-Organized Collective Decisions in a Robot Swarm. In *Video Proceedings of the 9th AAAI Video Competition, AAAI 2015,* AAAI Press, 2015. Best Student Video Award.
  - ★ G. Valentini, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Efficient Decision-Making in a Self-Organizing Robot Swarm: On the Speed Versus Accuracy Trade-Off. In *Proceedings* of the 14th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems, AAMAS 2015, pp. 1305–1314, IFAAMAS, 2015.
  - ★ G. Valentini, E. Ferrante, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Collective Decision with 100 Kilobots: Speed versus Accuracy in Binary Discrimination Problems. *Autonomous Agents and Multi-Agent Systems*, 30(3):553–580, 2016.
- vi The proposal and study of a novel application scenario for discrete consensus achievement in robot swarms: the *collective perception* scenario. This research study introduces a new benchmark scenario for robot swarms, which is used to support the generality of the DMVD and DMMD



Figure 1.1: Illustration of a Kilogrid composed of  $10 \times 20$  modules covering an area of 2 m<sup>2</sup>. From left to right, Bernát Wiandt, Marco Dorigo, Gabriele Valentini, and Anthony Antoun.

strategies. The study is based on physics-based simulations and real-robot experiments with a swarm of 20 e-pucks. See Chapter 8.

★ G. Valentini, D. Brambilla, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Collective Perception of Environmental Features in a Robot Swarm. In *Proceedings of the tenth International Conference on Swarm Intelligence, ANTS 2016*, in press, 2016.

## 1.2 Additional Research Contributions

During the development of this dissertation, I contributed to a number of additional research studies that are not central to this monograph. These research contributions are summarized below and the reader is referred to the corresponding scientific publications.

i We introduced the *Kilogrid* experimental platform for the Kilobot robot (see Figure 1.1). The Kilogrid is a modular and scalable virtualization environment that aims to ease experimentation with the Kilobots. The Kilogrid consists of a grid of interconnected cells each of which provides a duplex communication channel situated in space and a visual feedback in the form of colored

light signals. Additionally, the Kilogrid is interfaced with a remote workstation for programming and data collection. The principal functionality of the Kilogrid is to provide means to emulate sensors and actuators that are not available on the Kilobot robot and to allow the experimenter to perform online data collection while executing an experiment.

- ★ A. Antoun, G. Valentini, E. Hocquard, B. Wiandt, V. Trianni, and M. Dorigo. Kilogrid: a Modular Virtualization Environment for the Kilobot Robot. Submitted to the 2016 IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems, IROS 2016.
- ii We investigated the origins of collective alignment of motion in swarms of juvenile locusts. In this study, we investigated the bistability of the direction of motion of the swarm and showed the presence of a similar effect in the aggregation behavior obtained using the BEECLUST algorithm. We focused our study on the time variance of positive feedback that drives the system towards a stable and temporary ordered state and showed that the stability of this state is a function of the number of aligned swarm members and their neighborhood size.
  - ★ G. Valentini, and H. Hamann. Time-Variant Feedback Processes in Collective Decision-Making Systems: Influence and Effect of Dynamic Neighborhood Sizes. *Swarm Intelligence*, 8(2–3):153–176, 2015.
  - ★ H. Hamann, and G. Valentini. Swarm in a Fly Bottle: Feedback-Based Analysis of Self-Organizing Temporary Lock-Ins. In *Proceedings of the ninth International Conference on Swarm Intelligence, ANTS 2014*, pp. 170–181, volume 8667 of LNCS, Springer, 2014.
- iii We proposed a novel global-to-local analysis methodology to investigate microscopic features of the spatial interaction network of agents using only a collection of macroscopic observations. This research study shows how linear regression of a mixture of macroscopic models can be adopted to infer the degree distribution of the agent interaction network resulting from the collective motion behavior of locust swarms.
  - ★ H. Hamann, G. Valentini, Y. Khaluf, and M. Dorigo. Derivation of a Micro-Macro Link for Collective Decision-Making Systems: Uncover Network Features based on Drift Measurements. In *Proceedings of the 13th International Conference on Parallel Problem Solving from Nature, PPSN XIII*, pp. 181–190, volume 8672 of LNCS, Springer, 2014.
- iv We introduced the idea that swarms that achieve user-specified objectives can be designed by leveraging on behavioral heterogeneity. We showed in two case studies (i.e., task allocation and a leaf-cutting and collecting scenario) how designing the behavior of a robot swarm is reduced to

the selection of the right robot controllers from an initial, possibly much larger set of predefined ones. The selection of the robot controllers that approximate the input of the user corresponds to an optimization problem that can be solved by a variety of optimization techniques. We explored this new design paradigm with two different approaches: in the first approach we reduce the design problem to an  $\ell_1$ -regularized logistic regression problem; in the second approach we use a genetic algorithm.

- ★ G. Valentini, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Global-to-Local Design for Self-Organized Task Allocation in Swarms. *IRIDIA Technical Report Series*, TR/IRIDIA/2016-002, 2016.
- ★ H. Hamann, G. Valentini, and M. Dorigo. Population Coding: A New Design Paradigm for Embodied Distributed Systems. In *Proceedings of the tenth International Conference on Swarm Intelligence, ANTS 2016*, in press, 2016.
- v We proposed a novel collective decision-making strategy for discrete consensus achievement that is inspired by the behavior of honeybees swarm. This strategy combines a direct recruitment mechanism and a cross-inhibition mechanism to allow a swarm of agents to make a collective decision. The proposed strategy is supported by macroscopic mathematical models as well as a set of guidelines to drive the microscopic implementation of the strategy in different application scenarios. In this research study, we consider implementations of the proposed strategy for both behaviorally homogeneous and behaviorally heterogeneous swarms of agents.
  - ★ A. Reina, G. Valentini, C. Fernández-Oto, M. Dorigo, and V. Trianni. A Design Pattern for Decentralized Decision Making. *PLOS ONE*, 10(10):e0140950, 2015.
  - ★ A. Reina, G. Valentini, C. Fernández-Oto, M. Dorigo, and V. Trianni. A design pattern for best-of-n collective decisions. In 3rd Workshop on Biological Distributed Algorithms, BDA 2015, 2015.
- vi We proposed a novel communication protocol that allows robots in a swarm to direct their communication to robots in specific regions of the environment without the need of external infrastructure, dedicated hardware, global knowledge or unique robot identifiers. We call this Spatially Targeted Communication (STC). STC is a completely decentralized communication protocol that permits a robot to select which other robot or group of robots will receive its messages depending on their location in space. STC is highly scalable with predictable performance and has been studied using macroscopic Markov chain models, physics-based simulations, and robot experiments with a heterogeneous multi-robot system composed of ground and flying robots.
  - ★ N. Mathews, G. Valentini, A.L. Christensen, R. O'Grady, A. Brutschy, and M. Dorigo. Spatially Targeted Communication in Decentralized Multirobot Systems. *Autonomous Robots*, 38(4):439–457, 2015.

### 1.3 Outline

The rest of this monograph is organized in four parts.

In Part I, which consists of Chapter 2 and Chapter 3, we provide the reader with the background necessary to fully appreciate the contributions of this monograph.

Chapter 2 gives an overview of the literature on collective decision making in robot swarms. First, we organize collective decision-making systems in two categories: consensus achievement and task allocation. Then, we focus on systems designed for consensus achievement problems and further distinguish them between discrete and continuous. Finally, we formalize the framework of the best-of-*n* problem and show how this framework can be specialized to cover a large number of application scenarios that require discrete consensus achievement by reviewing the swarm robotics literature.

Chapter 3 outlines our modular methodology to design a collective decision-making strategy for the best-of-*n* problem. We identify the fundamental processes that determine the functioning of a collective decision-making strategy. Successively, we propose a modular structure of a generic strategy that implements these fundamental processes and provide guidelines to design specific modules. Finally, we introduce a general methodology to derive predictive mathematical models and show how this methodology can be instantiated to model a specific combination of modules defining a strategy.

In Part II, which consists of Chapter 4, Chapter 5, and Chapter 6, we illustrate the use of the proposed modular design methodology by developing three different collective decision-making strategies, describing them by means of predictive mathematical models, and analyzing their collective dynamics.

Chapter 4 describes the Indirect Modulation of Majority-based Decisions strategy (IMMD). We study the performance of the IMMD strategy numerically by means of macroscopic Monte Carlo simulations and analytically by defining and analyzing an absorbing, time-homogeneous Markov chain that models a system with a finite number of robots.

Chapter 5 introduces the Direct Modulation of Voter-based Decisions strategy (DMVD). We study the performance of the DMVD strategy numerically by means of microscopic multi-agent simulations where robots are represented by mass-less particles moving in a closed environment. Additionally, we perform an analytical study of the proposed strategy by means of two macroscopic mathematical models: a deterministic mean-field model, that consists of a system of ordinary differential equations, and a stochastic model, that consists of a chemical reaction network.

Chapter 6 introduces the Direct Modulation of Majority-based Decisions strategy (DMMD). We study the performance of the DMMD strategy by means of two mathematical models, respectively, a system of ordinary differential equations and a chemical reaction network. The analysis contained in this chapter focuses on the speed versus accuracy trade-off characterizing the DMMD strategy. Additionally, we compare the performance of the DMMD strategy against the one of the DMVD strategy.

In Part III, which consists of Chapter 7 and Chapter 8, we validate the results obtained in the previous part of this monograph by means of real-robot experiments.

Chapter 7 reports the results of robot experiments performed in a site-selection scenario. We provide an implementation of the DMMD strategy that is tailored for the Kilobot robot and compare the obtained performance with the predictions of the mathematical models defined in Chapter 6.

Chapter 8 reports the results of robot experiments performed in a collective perception scenario. We support the generality of the modular design methodology proposed in this monograph by providing implementations of both the DMVD strategy and the DMMD strategy that are tailored for the e-puck robot. The analysis presented in this chapter is performed using both physics-based simulations and experiments with real robots.

In Part IV, which consists of Chapter 9, Appendix A, and Appendix B, we conclude this monograph and we provide the reader with two annexes.

Chapter 9 concludes this monograph. We summarize the research contributions described in this monograph and discuss their relevance. Finally, we conclude by suggesting and discussing future directions of research.

Appendix A provides the reader with a table summarizing the mathematical notation used throughout the chapters of this monograph.

Appendix B provides a minimal background on the formalism of time-homogeneous Markov chains as well as on the analysis of absorbing Markov chains.

# P A R T



# **BACKGROUND AND METHODOLOGY**



#### **DISCRETE CONSENSUS ACHIEVEMENT IN ARTIFICIAL SYSTEMS**

Collective decision making refers to the phenomenon whereby a collective of agents makes a choice in a way that, once made, the choice is no longer attributable to any of the individual agents. This phenomenon is widespread across natural and artificial systems and is studied in a number of different disciplines including psychology (Hirokawa and Poole, 1996; Moscovici and Zavalloni, 1969), biology (Camazine et al., 2001; Conradt and List, 2009; Couzin et al., 2011), and physics (Castellano et al., 2009; Galam, 2008), to name a few. In the case of robot swarms, Brambilla et al. (2013) distinguish collective decision-making systems between *consensus achievement* and *task allocation*. The first category encompasses systems that aim to establish an agreement among agents on a certain matter. The second category deals with systems that aim to allocate agents, i.e., the available workforce, to a set of tasks with the objective to maximize the performance of the collective. In this chapter, we review the literature of swarm robotics with a focus on consensus achievement problems. The interested reader may refer to (Brambilla et al., 2013; Gerkey and Matarić, 2004) for an overview of task allocation approaches for robot swarms.

Consensus achievement problems can be further distinguished in two classes depending on the granularity of the choices available to the swarm. When the possible choices of the swarm are finite and countable, we say that the consensus achievement problem is *discrete*. An example of a discrete problem is the selection of the shortest path connecting the entry of a maze with its exit (Szymanski et al., 2006). Alternatively, when the choices of the swarm are infinite and measurable, we say that the consensus achievement problem is *continuous*. An example of a continuous problem is the selection of a common direction of motion by a swarm of agents flocking in a two- or three-dimensional space (Reynolds, 1987). Both discrete and continuous consensus achievement problems have already received substantial attention from the scientific community. In the following, we provide the reader with a summary of research contributions developed by different scientific communities

that are related to consensus achievement but are not of fundamental for the understanding of this monograph.

Discrete consensus achievement problems have been studied in a number of different contexts. The community of artificial intelligence focused on decision-making approaches for cooperation in teams of agents applying methods from the theory of decentralized partially observable Markov decision processes (Bernstein et al., 2002; Pynadath and Tambe, 2002). These approaches, however, rely on sophisticated communication strategies and are suitable only for relatively small teams of agents. Discrete consensus achievement problems have been considered also in the context of the RoboCup soccer competition (Kitano et al., 1997). In this scenario, robots in a team are provided with a predefined set of plays and are required to agree on which play to execute. Different decisionmaking approaches have been developed to tackle this problem including centralized (Bowling et al., 2004) and decentralized (Kok and Vlassis, 2003; Kok et al., 2003) play-selection strategies. Other approaches to consensus achievement over discrete problems have been developed in the context of sensor fusion to perform distributed object classification (Kornienko et al., 2005a,b). Finally, discrete consensus achievement problems are also studied by the community of statistical physics. Example studies include models of collective motion in one-dimensional spaces (Czirók and Vicsek, 2000; Czirók et al., 1999; Yates et al., 2009) that describe the marching bands phenomenon of locust swarms (Buhl et al., 2006) as well as models of democratic voting and opinion dynamics (Castellano et al., 2009; Galam, 2008).

Continuous consensus achievement problems have been primarily studied in the context of collective motion, that is, flocking (Camazine et al., 2001). Flocking is the phenomenon whereby a collective of agents moves cohesively in a common direction. The selection of a shared direction of motion represents the consensus achievement problem. In swarm robotics, flocking has been studied in the context of both autonomous ground robots (Ferrante et al., 2012; Nembrini et al., 2002; Spears et al., 2004; Turgut et al., 2008) and unmanned aerial vehicles (Hauert et al., 2011; Holland et al., 2005) with a focus on developing algorithms suitable for minimal and unreliable hardware. Apart from flocking, the swarm robotics community focused on spatial aggregation scenarios where robots are required to aggregate in the same region of a continuous space (Garnier et al., 2008; Gauci et al., 2014; Soysal and Şahin, 2007; Trianni et al., 2003). The phenomenon of flocking is also studied by the community of statistical physics (Szabó et al., 2006; Vicsek and Zafeiris, 2012) with the aim of defining a unifying theory of collective motion that equates several natural systems. A popular example study is provided by the minimalist model of self-driven particles proposed by Vicsek et al. (1995). The community of control theory has intensively studied the problem of consensus achievement (Mesbahi and Egerstedt, 2010) with the objective of deriving optimal control strategies and prove their stability. In addition to flocking and tracking (Cao and Ren, 2012), the consensus achievement problems studied in control theory include formation control (Ren et al., 2005), agreement on state variables (Hatano and Mesbahi, 2005), sensor fusion (Ren and Beard, 2008) as well as the selection of motion trajectories (Sartoretti et al., 2014). Finally, continuous consensus

achievement problems have been also studied in the context of wireless sensor networks with the aim of developing algorithms for distributed estimation of signals (Schizas et al., 2008a,b). In the rest of this chapter, we focus on discrete consensus achievement scenarios and we overview a number of research studies that proposed collective decision-making strategies specifically conceived for robot swarms. First, we formally define the best-of-*n* problem, i.e., a general structure and logic of a decision-making problem that characterizes several application scenarios in swarm robotics. Successively, we review related studies by organizing them in different classes depending on the approach adopted to design the collective decision-making strategy. Finally, we discuss the main differences between the different design approaches.

### 2.1 The Best-of-*n* Problem

In the swarm robotics literature, a large number of research studies focused on a relatively few application scenarios whose accomplishment requires the swarm to solve a consensus achievement problem (e.g., the shortest-path problem in foraging scenarios, site-selection in aggregation scenarios). These application scenarios have been primarily tackled separately from each other with an application-oriented perspective that resulted in either the development of domain-specific methodologies or the design of black-box controllers (cf. Section 2.2). However, we believe that the consensus achievement problems underlying these application scenarios share a similar logic and structure and that they can be abstracted to a unique framework: the *best-of-n problem*.

From an abstract point of view, the best-of-*n* problem requires a swarm of agents to make a collective decision over which option, out of *n* available options, offers the best alternative to satisfy the current needs of the swarm. We use the generic term *options* to abstract domain-specific concepts such as foraging patches, aggregation areas, or traveling paths, to name a few, that are related to particular application scenarios. We refer to the different options of the best-of-*n* problem using natural numbers, 1,..., *n*, and we say that the swarm is required to find the option  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$  with highest quality. That is, each option  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$  is characterized by an option quality  $\rho_i$ . Without loss of generality, we consider the quality of each option *i* to be normalized in the interval (0; 1] and  $\rho_i = 1$  to represent the quality of the best option. Again, we use the term *option quality* as an abstraction to represent domain specific features (e.g., the length of a path, the size of an aggregation spot, the quality of food in a foraging patch).

Given a swarm of *N* agents, we say that the swarm has found a solution to a particular instance of the best-of-*n* problem as soon as it makes a *collective decision* for any option  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . A collective decision is represented by the establishment of a *large majority*  $M \ge (1 - \delta)N$  of agents that favor the same option *i*, where  $\delta$ ,  $0 \le \delta \ll 0.5$ , represents a tolerance threshold set by the designer. In the boundary case with  $\delta = 0$ , we say that the swarm has reached a *consensus* decision, i.e., all agents favor the same option *i*. It is worth noting two aspects of a collective decision. On the one hand, a collective decision must satisfy the property of cohesion (Franks et al., 2013); that is,  $\delta \ll 0.5$  implies

that the opinions within the swarm are not split over different options of the best-of-*n* problem. On the other hand, a collective decision inherits the quality of the associated option *i* and, therefore, it can be optimal,  $\rho_i = 1$ , or sub-optimal,  $\rho_i < 1$ .

In general, the quality of an option is a function of the features of the environment, or of characteristics inherent to the swarm (e.g., the number of agents), or a combination of both factors and possibly multiple attributes (Reid et al., 2015). We distinguish between two factor types that determine the quality of a certain option. On the one hand, the option quality can be determined by an *internal* preference of individual agents for specific attributes characterizing an option. For example, when searching for a new nest site, honeybees instinctively favor candidate sites with a certain volume, exposure, and height from the ground (Camazine et al., 1999) regardless of their distance from the current nest location. This type of factors requires individual agents to directly evaluate the attributes of a certain option and to estimate its quality. On the other hand, the option quality can be determined by an existing bias that does not generate internally to individual agents but from certain features of the environment that indirectly influence the behavior of the swarm. We refer to this type of factors as *environmental bias*. For example, when foraging, ants find the shortest traveling path between a pair of locations as a result of pheromone trails being reinforced more often on the shortest path (Goss et al., 1989). Ants do not measure the length of each path individually. However, the length of a path indirectly influences the amount of pheromone laid over the path by the ants. Environmental bias factors can be interpreted as defining the cost of each option; this environmental cost can affect the selection of the best option by the swarm both positively, when higher quality options have lower costs, or negatively, otherwise (cf. Chapter 3.2.2).

In the case in which the option quality is independent of internal agent preferences and of environmental bias, the best-of-*n* problem reduces to a symmetry-breaking problem (de Vries and Biesmeijer, 2002; Hamann et al., 2012). In this case, any of the *n* available options of the decision-making problem has the same quality and the goal of the swarm is to collectively choose one of the available options. A symmetry-breaking scenario arises also as a special case of the other classes when two or more options have equal and highest quality.

Finally, depending on the considered application scenario, the option quality is either *dynamic* or *static*. That is, the value of  $\rho_i$  may be a function of time. This feature is particularly relevant to guide the choices of designers when defining a collective decision-making strategy. When the option quality is static, the decision-making problem is a non-recurring or rarely recurring problem. In this case designers favor strategies that results in consensus decisions (Montes de Oca et al., 2011; Parker and Zhang, 2009; Scheidler et al., 2016). Differently, when the option quality is a function of time (Arvin et al., 2014; Parker and Zhang, 2010), designers favor strategies that result in a large majority of agents in the swarm favoring the same option without converging to consensus. In this case, the remaining minority of agents that are not aligned with the current swarm decision keep exploring other options and possibly discover new ones. This approach makes the swarm adaptive to changes in the environment (Schmickl et al., 2009b).

Figure 2.1: Taxonomy used to review research studies that consider a discrete consensus achievement scenario. Research studies are organized according to their design approach (i.e., bottom-up and top-down) and to how the control rules governing the interaction among robots have been defined.



#### 2.2 Overview of Current Design Approaches

The efforts of researchers in the last decade produced a vast literature of studies that spans over a number of application scenarios, design approach, and resulting collective decision-making strategies. In this section, we introduce a taxonomy that will be used in the rest of this chapter to review the most important studies performed in the literature of swarm robotics (see Figure 2.1).

Particular instances of the best-of-*n* problem have been tackled using both bottom-up and topdown design approaches (Crespi et al., 2008). In the bottom-up approach, the designer develops the robot controller by hand, following a trial and error procedure where the robot controller is iteratively refined until the swarm behavior fulfills the requirements. In the top-down approach, the controller for individual robots is derived directly from a high-level specification of the desired behavior of the swarm by means of automatic techniques, for example, as a result of an optimization process (Bongard, 2013; Nolfi and Floreano, 2000) or of a compilation process (Werfel et al., 2014). In the bottom-up approaches (see Section 2.3), the robot controller is usually developed by defining different atomic behaviors that are combined together by the designer to obtain a probabilistic-finite state machine. Each behavior of the robot controller is implemented by a set of control rules that determines i) how a robot works on a certain task and ii) how it interacts with its neighbor robots. We distinguish collective decision-making strategies designed by means of a bottom-up process in two categories, cf. Figure 2.1, depending on how the control rules governing the interaction among robots have been defined. In the first category, that we call opinion-based approaches, robots have an explicit internal representation of their favored option, i.e., an opinion, and the role of the designer is to define the control rules that determine how robots share and change their opinions. Opinionbased approaches are used by the designer to tackle directly a consensus achievement problem rather than specific application scenarios. In the second category, that we call ad hoc approaches, we consider research studies where the control rules governing the interaction between robots have been defined by the designer to address a specific application scenario. As opposed to opinionbased approaches, control strategies belonging to this category are not explicitly designed to solve a

consensus achievement problem; nonetheless, their execution by robots of the swarm results in a collective decision. In this category, we consider research studies that focus on the problem of spatial aggregation and on the problem of navigation in unknown environments.

In the top-down approaches (see Section 2.4), the robot controller is derived automatically from a high-level description of the desired swarm behavior. We organize research studies adopting a topdown approach in two categories: evolutionary robotics and automatic modular design. Evolutionary robotics (Bongard, 2013; Nolfi and Floreano, 2000) relies on evolutionary computation methods to obtain a neural network representing the robot controller. As a consequence, this design approach results in black-box controllers. In contrast, automatic modular design (Francesca et al., 2014) relies on optimization processes to combine behaviors chosen from a predefined set and obtain a robot controller that is represented by a probabilistic finite-state machine.

## 2.3 Bottom-Up Design Approaches

In this section, we consider research studies that developed collective decision-making strategies using a bottom-up design approach.

#### 2.3.1 Opinion-Based Approaches

A large amount of research work has focused on the design of collective decision-making strategies characterized by robots having an explicit representation of their opinions. We refer to these collective decision-making strategies as opinion-based approaches. Using this design approach, robots are required to perform *explicit information transfer* (Ferrante, 2013), i.e., to purposely transmit information represented by their opinion to their neighbors. As a consequence, a collective decision-making strategy developed using an opinion-based approach requires robots to have communication capabilities.

One of the first research studies developed with an opinion-based approach is that of Wessnitzer and Melhuish (2003). The authors considered a scenario in which a swarm of robots needs to capture two preys that are moving in the environment (i.e., the option of a best-of-2 problem). To do so, robots are required to collectively choose which prey to hunt first. The authors proposed a collective decision-making strategy based on the majority rule. Initially, each robot favors a prey chosen at random. At each time step, robots apply the majority rule over their neighborhood in order to reconsider and possibly change their opinions. In this case study, the two options of the decision-making problem are characterized by the same quality and thus the decision-making problem requires the swarm to break this symmetry.

Parker and Zhang (2009) developed a collective decision-making strategy by taking inspiration from the house-hunting behavior of social insects (Franks et al., 2002). The authors considered a site-selection scenario where a swarm of robots is required to discriminate between two illuminated sites (i.e., the options of a best-of-2 problem) based on their level of brightness (i.e., option quality

Figure 2.2: Schematic illustration of the doublebridge problem (Goss et al., 1989). A source and a destination areas are connected by 2 paths: path 2 (blue arrow) whose length is approximately twice longer than path 1 (red arrow). The figure also shows a swarm of 5 robots (green circles), 3 robots with opinion 1 (red triangle) and 2 robots with opinion 2 (blue triangle).



defined by an internal preference factor). The proposed control strategy is characterized by three phases. Initially, robots are in the search phase either exploring the environment or waiting in a idle state. Upon discovery of a site and estimating its quality, a robot transits to the deliberation phase. During the deliberation phase, a robot recruits other robots in the search phase by repeatedly sending recruitment messages. The frequency of these messages is proportional to the option quality. Meanwhile, robots estimate the popularity of their favored option and use this information to test if a quorum has been reached. Upon detection of a quorum, robots enter the commitment phase and eventually relocate to the chosen site. The strategy proposed by Parker and Zhang builds on a direct recruitment and a quorum-sensing mechanism inspired by the house-hunting behavior of ants of the *Themnothorax* species. Later, Parker and Zhang (2011) considered a simplified version of this strategy and proposed a rate equation model to study its convergence properties.

Parker and Zhang (2010) proposed a collective decision-making strategy for unary decisions and applied it to the task sequencing problem. In the task sequencing problem, a swarm of robots needs to work sequentially on different tasks. The robots are required to collectively agree on the completion of a certain task prior to begin working on the next task. The task sequencing problem is a best-of-2 problem whose options (i.e., "task complete" or "task incomplete") are characterized by dynamic qualities (i.e., the level of completeness of a task changes over time). The authors proposed a quorum-sensing strategy to address this problem. Robots working on the current task monitor its level of completion (and, therefore, the option quality is due to an internal preference factor); when a robot recognizes the completion of the task, it enters the deliberation phase during which it asks its neighbors if they recognized too the completion of the task. Once a deliberating robot perceives a certain number of neighbors in the deliberation phase (i.e., the quorum), it moves to the committed phase during which it sends commit messages to inform neighbor robots about the completion of the current task. Robots in the deliberation phase that receive a commit message enter the committed phases and responds with an acknowledgement message. Committed robots measure the time passed since the last received acknowledgement and, after a certain time, they begin working on the next task.

Rather than mimicking biological systems, Montes de Oca et al. (2011) took advantage of the theoretical framework developed in the field of opinion dynamics (Krapivsky and Redner, 2003). The

authors extended the concept of latent voters introduced by Lambiotte et al. (2009) (i.e., voters stop participating to the decision-making process for a stochastic amount of time after changing opinion) and proposed a collective decision-making strategy referred to as majority rule with differential latency. The proposed strategy is applied to a scenario inspired by the popular double-bridge problem (Goss et al., 1989). Robots in a swarm need to transport objects between two locations (i.e., source and destination in Figure 2.2) connected by two paths of different length (i.e., option quality). Objects are too heavy to be transported by single robots and require a team of 3 robots. During the collective decision-making process, robots repeatedly form teams at the source location. Within a team, robots share with each other their opinion for their favored path and then apply the majority rule (Galam, 2008) to determine which path the team should traverse. Then, the team travels back-and-forth along the chosen path before dismantling once back in the source location. Using this strategy, robots do not measure the length of each path; in contrast, the length of a path indirectly biases the frequency of participation of robots to the decision-making process taking place in the source location (i.e., the option quality is defined by an environmental bias). The majority rule with differential latency has been the subject of an extensive theoretical analysis that includes deterministic macroscopic models (Montes de Oca et al., 2011), master equations (Scheidler, 2011), statistical model checking (Massink et al., 2013), and Markov chains (see Chapter 4).

The same foraging scenario investigated by Montes de Oca et al. (see Figure 2.2) has been the subject of other research studies. In (Brutschy et al., 2012; Scheidler et al., 2016), the authors extended the control structure underlying the majority rule with differential latency introducing the *k*-unanimity rule—a novel decision-making mechanism for individual robots. Instead of forming teams and applying the majority rule within each team, robots have a memory of size *k* where they store the opinions of other robots as they encounter them. A robot using the *k*-unanimity rule changes its current opinion in favor of a different option only after consecutively encountering *k* other robots all favoring that other option. The primary benefit of the *k*-unanimity rule is that it allows the designer to adjust the speed and the accuracy of the collective decision-making strategy by means of the parameter *k* (Scheidler et al., 2016). The authors studied the dynamics of the *k*-unanimity rule analytically when applied to decision-making problems with up to n = 3 options using a deterministic macroscopic model and a master equation.

Reina et al. (2014, 2015a,b) proposed a collective decision-making strategy inspired by theoretical studies that unify the decision-making behavior of social insects with that of neurons in vertebrate brains (Marshall et al., 2009; Pais et al., 2013; Seeley et al., 2012). The authors considered the problem of finding the shortest path connecting a pair of locations in the environment. In their strategy, robots can be either uncommitted, i.e., without any opinion favoring a particular option, or committed to a certain option, i.e., with an opinion. Uncommitted robots might discover new options in which case they become committed to the discovered option. Committed robots can recruit other robots that have not yet an opinion (i.e., direct recruitment); inhibit the opinion of robots committed to a different option making them become uncommitted (i.e., cross-inhibition); or abandon their current

opinion and become uncommitted (i.e., abandonment). In (Reina et al., 2014, 2015a), the authors studied the proposed strategy in a foraging scenario with two alternative foraging patches (i.e., the option of a best-of-2 problem); the quality of each option is determined by their distance from a central retrieval area which indirectly influence the behavior of the swarm (i.e., environmental bias). In Reina et al. (2015b), the authors studied the proposed strategy in a different setup: foraging patches are characterized by a quality that the robot can measure (i.e., the internal preference factor) and are positioned at different distances in a way that the best foraging patch is the farthest (i.e., an environmental bias factor that influences negatively the decision-making process). The proposed strategy is supported by both deterministic and stochastic mathematical models (i.e., ordinary differential equations and chemical reaction networks) that link the microscopic parameters of the system to the macroscopic dynamics of the swarm.

#### 2.3.2 Ad Hoc Approaches

In this section, we consider a number of research studies that resulted in the development of control strategies for specific application scenarios, that is, spatial aggregation and navigation in unknown environments. As opposed to opinion-based approaches, the objective of the designers of these control strategies is not to tackle a consensus achievement problem but to address a specific need of the swarm (i.e., aggregation or navigation). Nonetheless, the control strategies reviewed in this section provide a swarm of robots with collective decision-making capabilities.

#### 2.3.2.1 Aggregation-Based Approaches

Aggregation-based approaches are control strategies that make the robots of the swarm aggregate in a common region of the environment forming a cohesive cluster. The opinion of a robot is represented implicitly by its position in space. The primary advantage of an aggregation strategy is represented by the fact that the information regarding a robot opinion can be implicitly transferred to nearby robots without the need of communication (Ferrante, 2013; Sumpter, 2010, Chapter 3). Implicit information transfer can be implemented, for example, by means of neighbors observation.

Garnier et al. (2009) considered a behavioral model of self-organized aggregation and studied the emergence of collective decisions. The authors consider an aggregation scenario, cf. Figure 2.3, where robots are presented with two shelters (i.e., the options of a best-of-2 problem) of different area (i.e., option quality) and are required to select one shelter under which the swarm should aggregate. The proposed control strategy is inspired by the behavior of young larvae of the German cockroach, *Blattella germanica*, (Jeanson et al., 2003, 2005). Robots explore their environment by executing a correlated random walk. When a robot detects the boundary of the arena, it pauses the execution of the random walk and begins the execution of a wall-following behavior. The wall-following behavior is performed for an exponentially distributed period of time after which the robot turns randomly towards the center of the arena. When encountering a shelter, the robot decides whether to stop or not as well as whether to stop for a short or a long period of time as a function of the number of

Figure 2.3: Schematic illustration of the aggregation scenario considered in (Campo et al., 2010a; Garnier et al., 2009). The environment is represented by a circular arena enclosed by a wall (blue line). The arena is provided with 2 shelters of different size: shelter 1 (red circle) has an area approximately twice as smaller than that of shelter 2 (blue circle). The figure also shows a swarm of 4 robots (green circles with purple triangles) wondering around the environment.



nearby neighbors. Given the number of perceived neighbors, this function returns the probability for a robot to stop and its value has been tuned by the designer to favor the selection of the shelter of bigger area (i.e., shelter 2 in Figure 2.3). Garnier et al. (2009) studied the proposed strategies in two different setups. In the first setup, the aggregation problem requires to break the symmetry between two shelters of equal size. In the second setup, one shelter is larger than the other. The option quality is determined by an internal preference factor (i.e., the number of perceived neighbors which carries information on the shelter size) and an environmental bias factor (i.e., the shelter size, on the grounds that larger shelters are easier to discover by robots and are of lesser cost). Correll and Martinoli (2011) studied this collective behavior with both Markov chains and difference equations and showed that a collective decision arises only when robots move faster than a minimum speed and are characterized by a sufficiently large communication range.

Campo et al. (2010a) considered the same aggregation scenario of (Garnier et al., 2009) and developed a control strategy taking inspiration from theoretical studies of the aggregation behaviors of cock-roaches (Amé et al., 2006). In their strategy the robot controller is composed of 3 phases: exploration, stay under a shelter, and move back to the shelter. Initially, the robots explore the environment by performing a random walk. Once a robot discovers a shelter, it moves randomly within the shelter's area and estimates the density of other robots therein. If during this phase, a robot accidentally exits the shelter, it performs a U-turn aimed at reentering the original shelter. Differently from (Garnier et al., 2009), the robots directly decide whether to stay under a shelter or to leave and return to the exploration phase. This decision is stochastic and the probability to leave the shelter is given by a sigmoid function of the estimated density of robots under the shelter. Contrarily to (Garnier et al., 2009), the authors tuned the parameters of the sigmoid function with the aim to favor the selection of the smallest shelter that can host the entire swarm (e.g., shelter 1 in Figure 2.3). As a consequence, the option quality is still determined by a combination of internal preference and environmental bias factors as in (Garnier et al., 2009) but, this time, the environmental bias factor (i.e., the size of the shelter) hampers the discovery of the best option (shelter 1 in Figure 2.3 by the robots of the swarm.
A similar aggregation strategy was proposed later by Brambilla et al. (2014) and studied in a binary symmetry-breaking setup. Differently from the sigmoid function used in (Campo et al., 2010a), the authors considered a linear function of the number of neighbors to determine the probability with which a robot decides whether to leave a shelter or not.

Kernbach et al. took inspiration from the thermotactic aggregation behavior of young honeybees, Apis mellifera L., (Grodzicki and Caputa, 2005), and proposed the BEECLUST algorithm (Kernbach et al., 2009; Schmickl et al., 2009b). The goal of a swarm executing the BEECLUST algorithm is to aggregate around the brightest spot in the environment. For this purpose, a robot moves randomly in the environment; upon encountering another robot, the robot stops moving and measures the local intensity of the ambient light. After waiting for a period of time proportional to the measured light, the robot resumes a random walk. In (Schmickl et al., 2009b), the authors studied the BEECLUST algorithm in a setup characterized by two spots (i.e., the options of a best-of-2 problem) of different brightness. The option quality is defined by an internal preference factor (i.e., the brightness measured by each robot) and is also positively influenced by an environmental bias factor (i.e., brighter spots are also characterized by a bigger area which make them easier to discover by the robots of the swarm). Later, Hamann et al. (2012) studied the BEECLUST algorithm in a binary symmetry-breaking setup where both spots are characterized by the same level of brightness. The BEECLUST algorithm has been subject of an extensive theoretical analysis that includes both spatial and non-spatial macroscopic models (Hamann, 2013; Hamann et al., 2012; Hereford, 2010; Schmickl et al., 2009a). While the resulting decision-making process is robust, it is particularly difficult to model due to the complex dynamics of cluster formation and cluster breakup (Hamann et al., 2012).

More recently, Arvin et al. (2012, 2014) extended the original BEECLUST algorithm by means of a fuzzy controller. In the original BEECLUST algorithm, after the expiration of the waiting period, a robot chooses randomly a new direction of motion. Contrarily, using the extension proposed by Arvin et al., the new direction of motion is determined using a fuzzy controller that maps the magnitude and the bearing of the input signal (in their case, a sound signal) to one out of five predetermined directions of motion (i.e., left, slightly-left, straight, slightly-right, right). The authors studied the extended version of the BEECLUST algorithm in a dynamic, binary decision-making problem defined by two aggregation areas; each area is identified by a sound emitter and the sound magnitudes of the two areas are different and vary over time. As in (Schmickl et al., 2009b) where the option quality was determined by the level of brightness, the size of each aggregation area is proportional to the magnitude of the emitted sound. Consequently, the option quality is determined by an internal preference factor and is facilitated by an environmental bias factor. This extension has been shown to improve the aggregation performance of the BEECLUST algorithm (i.e., clusters last for a longer period of time) as well as its robustness to noisy perceptions of the environment.

Mermoud et al. (2010) considered an application scenario where robots of the swarm are required to monitor a certain environment, searching and destroying undesirable artifacts (e.g., pathogens, pollution). Specifically, artifacts correspond to colored spots that are projected on the surface of the

arena and can be of two types: "good" or "bad". The author proposed an aggregation-based strategy that allows robots to collectively perceive the type of a spot and to destroy those spots that have been perceived as bad while safeguarding good spots. Each robot explores the environment by performing a random walk and avoiding obstacles. Once a robot enters a spot, it measure the light intensity to determine the type of the spot. Successively, the robot moves inside the spot area until it detects a border; at this point, the robot decides with a probability that depends on the estimated spot type whether to leave the spot or to remain inside it by performing a U-turn. Within the spot, a robot stops moving and starts to form an aggregate as soon as it perceives one or more other robots evaluating the same spot. When the aggregate reaches a certain size (which is predefined by the experimenter), the spot is collaboratively destroyed and robots resume the exploration of the environment. The achievement of consensus is detected using an external tracking infrastructure which also emulates the destruction of the spot. The scenario proposed by Mermoud et al. corresponds to an infinite series of best-of-2 decision-making problem (i.e., one for each spot) that are tackled in parallel by different subsets of agents of the swarm (i.e., different robot aggregates). The quality of each spot is determined by an internal preference factor that is represented by the measured light. The proposed strategy has been derived following a bottom-up, multi-level modeling methodology that encompasses physicsbased simulations, chemical reaction networks, and continuous ODE approximation (Mermoud et al., 2010, 2014).

#### 2.3.2.2 Navigation-Based Approaches

Navigation-based approaches are control strategies that allow a swarm of robots to navigate an environment towards one or more regions of interest. Navigation algorithms have been extensively studied in the swarm robotics literature. However, not all of them provide a swarm with collective decision-making capabilities. For examples, navigation algorithms based on hop-count strategies have been proposed to find the shortest-path connecting a pair of locations (Payton et al., 2001; Szymanski et al., 2006). However, these strategies are incapable of selecting a unique path when there are two or more paths with equal length and thus fail to make a collective decision (Campo et al., 2010b). From a broader perspective, navigation-based approaches include also flocking whereby robots have to agree on a common direction of motion (Ferrante et al., 2012; Nembrini et al., 2002; Spears et al., 2004; Turgut et al., 2008). However, as discussed in the introduction of this chapter, these control strategies are generally studied in experimental setups corresponding to continuous consensus achievement problems (i.e., best-of- $\infty$ ). In the following, we consider navigation algorithms applied to discrete consensus achievement problems.

Schmickl and Crailsheim took inspiration from the trophallactic behavior of honeybee swarms, *Apis mellifera* L. (Camazine et al., 1998; Korst and Velthuis, 1982), and proposed a virtual gradient and navigation strategy that provides a swarm of robots with collective decision-making capabilities. *Trophallaxis* refers to the direct, mouth-to-mouth exchange of food between two honeybees (or other social insects). The authors studied the proposed strategy in a binary aggregation scenario

with two spots of different size (Schmickl et al., 2007) and in a foraging scenario reminiscent of the double-bridge problem (Schmickl and Crailsheim, 2006, 2008). Robots explore their environment searching for resources (i.e., aggregation spots, foraging patches). Once a robot finds a resource, it loads a certain amount of virtual nectar. As the robot moves in the environment, it spreads and receives virtual nectar to and from other neighboring robots. This behavior allows robots to create a virtual gradient of nectar that can be used by robots to navigate back and forth a pair of locations following the shortest of two paths or to orient towards the largest of two aggregation areas. In both cases, the quality of each option is determined solely by an environmental bias factor (i.e., the length of a path and the size of the aggregation area) which influences the rate of diffusion of virtual nectar. This trophallaxis-inspired strategy has been studied later using models of Brownian motion (Hamann, 2010; Hamann and Wörn, 2008). The authors defined both a Langevin equation (i.e., a microscopic model) to model the motion of an individual agent and a Fokker–Planck equation (i.e., a macroscopic model) to model the motion of the entire swarm finding a good qualitative agreement with simulated dynamics of the trophallaxis-inspired strategy.

Garnier et al. (2007b) studied a robot control strategy that closely mimics the pheromone-laying behavior characterizing foraging in many ant species (Deneubourg and Goss, 1989; Goss et al., 1989). The authors considered a foraging scenario similar to the double-bridge problem where two areas are connected by a pair of paths of equal length (i.e., the options of a best-of-2 symmetry-breaking problem). During robot experiments, pheromone is emulated by means of an external tracking infrastructure interfaced with a light projector that manages both the laying of pheromone and its evaporation. The robots can perceive pheromone trails by means of a pair of light sensors and can recognize the two target areas by means of IR beacons. In the absence of a trail, a robot moves randomly in the environment avoiding obstacles. When perceiving a trail, the robot starts following the trail and depositing pheromone which evaporates with an exponential decay. In their study, the authors show that using this strategy the robots of a swarm are capable to make a consensus decision for one of the two paths. However, the implementation of pheromone-inspired mechanisms on a robotic platform (Fujisawa et al., 2014) still represents a challenge with current technologies which prevents its employment in real-world robotic applications.

Campo et al. (2010b) proposed a solution to the above limitations of pheromone-inspired mechanisms for the case of chain-based navigation systems. In their research work, the robots of the swarm form a pair of chains leading to 2 different locations. Each chain identifies a path and each path has different length (i.e., 2 options with quality defined by an environmental bias factor). The authors proposed a collective decision-making strategy to select the shortest of the 2 paths that is based on virtual pheromones. Robots in a chain can communicate with their 2 immediate neighbors forming a communication network. Virtual ants navigate through the network and lay virtual pheromone eventually leading to the identification and selection of the shortest path.

Gutiérrez et al. (2009b) proposed a navigation strategy called *social odometry* that allows a robot of a swarm to keep an estimate of its current location with respect to a certain area of interest.

A robot has an estimate of its current location and a measure of confidence about its belief that decreases with the traveled distance. Upon encountering a neighboring robot, they both exchange their location estimates and confidence measures. Successively, each of the two robots updates its current location estimate by averaging its current location with that of its neighbor weighted by the respective measures of confidence. Using social odometry, Gutiérrez et al. (2010) studied a foraging scenario characterized by two foraging patches (i.e., the options of a best-of-2 problem) positioned at different distance (i.e., option quality) from a central retrieval area. The authors find that the weighted mean underlying social odometry favors the selection by the swarm of the closest foraging patch due to the fact that robots traveling to that patch have higher confidence in their location estimates. In this strategy, the option quality is determined by a combination of an internal preference factor with an environmental bias factor. The internal preference is represented by the level of confidence because it is derived by each robot from its own measured distance. The environmental bias is represented by the distance of a patch from the retrieval area because patches that are closer to the retrieval area are easier to discover by robots and are therefore of lesser cost. Due to the presence of noise, social odometry allows a swarm of robots to find consensus on a common foraging patch also in a symmetric setup where the two patches are positioned at the same distance from the retrieval area.

## 2.4 Top-Down Design Approaches

In this section, we consider research studies that developed collective decision-making strategies using a top-down design approach. All research studies reviewed below make use of automatic optimization approaches to design robot controllers for specific application scenarios.

#### 2.4.1 Evolutionary Robotics

As for most collective behaviors studied in swarm robotics (Brambilla et al., 2013), collective decisionmaking systems have been also developed by means of automatic design approaches. The typical automatic design approach is represented by evolutionary robotics (Bongard, 2013; Nolfi and Floreano, 2000) where optimization methods from evolutionary computation (Back et al., 1997) are used to evolve a population of agent controllers following the Darwinian principles of recombination, mutation, and natural selection. Generally, the individual robot controller is represented by an artificial neural network that maps the sensory perceptions of a robot (i.e., input of the neural network) to appropriate actions of its actuators (i.e., output of the neural network). The parameters of the neural network are evolved to tackle a specific application scenario by opportunely defining a fitness function on a per-case base; the fitness function is then used to evaluate the quality of each controller and to drive the evolutionary optimization process.

Evolutionary robotics has been successfully applied to address a number of collective decisionmaking scenarios. Trianni and Dorigo (2005) evolved a collective behavior that allows a swarm of physically-connected robots to discriminate the type of holes present on the arena surface based on their perceived width and to decide weather to cross the hole (i.e., the hole is sufficiently narrow to be safely crossed) or to avoid it by changing the motion direction (i.e., the hole is too risky to cross). Similarly, Trianni et al. (2007) considered a collective decision-making scenario where a swarm of robots need to collectively evaluate the surrounding environment and determine weather there are physical obstacles that requires cooperation in the form of a self-assembly or, alternatively, if robots can escape obstacles independently of each other.

Francesca et al. (2012, 2014) applied methods from evolutionary robotics to a binary aggregation scenario similar to that studied in (Campo et al., 2010a; Garnier et al., 2008, 2009) but with shelters of equal size (i.e., a symmetry-breaking problem). The authors compared the performance of the evolved controller with theoretical predictions of existing mathematical models (Amé et al., 2006); however, their results show a poor agreement between the two models due to the fact that artificial evolution was capable to exploit specific features (e.g., geometric symmetries) present in the simulated environment.

Evolutionary robotics can be successfully applied to the design of collective decision-making systems. However, its use as a design approach suffers of several drawbacks. For example, artificial evolution is a computationally intensive process and the designer is required to perform it for each specific scenario. Artificial evolution may suffer from over-fitting whereby a successfully evolved controller performs well in simulation but poorly on real robots. This phenomenon is also known as the reality gap (Jakobi et al., 1995; Koos et al., 2013). Moreover, artificial evolution does not provide guarantees on the optimality of the resulting robot controller (Bongard, 2013). The robot controller, being ultimately a black-box model, is difficult to model and analyze mathematically (Francesca et al., 2012). As a consequence, in general the designer cannot maintain and improve the designed solutions (Matarić and Cliff, 1996; Trianni and Nolfi, 2011).

#### 2.4.2 Automatic Modular Design

More recently, Francesca et al. (2014) proposed an automatic design method, called AutoMoDe, that provides a white-box alternative to evolutionary robotics. The robot controllers designed using AutoMoDe are behavior-based and have the form of a probabilistic finite-state machine. Robot controllers are obtained by combining a set of predefined modules (e.g., random walk, phototaxis) using an optimization process that, similarly to evolutionary robotics, is driven by a fitness function defined by the designer for each specific scenario.

Using AutoMoDe, Francesca et al. (2014) designed an aggregation strategy for the same scenario as in (Campo et al., 2010a; Garnier et al., 2008, 2009). In their experimental setup, the collective decision-making problem corresponds to a binary symmetry-breaking scenario where the swarm needs to select one of two equally good aggregation spots. The resulting robot controller proceeds as follow. A robot starts in the attraction state in which its goal is to get close to other robots. When perceiving an aggregation spot, the robot stops moving. Once stopped, the robot has a fixed probability for unit of

time to return to the attraction state and start moving again. Additionally, the robot may transit to the attraction state in the case in which it has been pushed out of the aggregation spot by other robots.

## 2.5 Discussion

In this chapter, we introduced the reader to several aspects of collective decision making. We followed Brambilla et al. (2013) and organized collective decisions in consensus achievement and task allocation depending on the purpose of the swarm. We showed how decision-making problems requiring the achievement of consensus can be further distinguished in two classes, discrete and continuous, depending on the granularity of the available options. For the case of discrete consensus achievement, we formally defined the structure of the best-of-*n* problem and showed how this general framework covers a large number of specific application scenarios. Finally, we reviewed the principal research contributions in swarm robotics that focus on discrete consensus achievement problems. We divided our literature review in two parts, bottom-up (see Section 2.3) and top-down (see Section 2.4) design approaches. For each part, we further distinguished collective decision-making systems and obtained five different categories: opinion-based, aggregation-based, navigation-based, evolutionary robotics, and automatic modular design.

Aggregation-based approaches to collective decision making have the advantage of functioning without the need of communication by exploiting implicit information transfer. However, aggregation as a means of communicating one own opinion provides a viable solution only when the options of the best-of-*n* problem are clearly separated in space from each other. Similarly, navigation-based approaches can be applied only to scenarios in which the discrete consensus achievement problem requires the swarm to find the shortest-path connecting different locations. In contrast, automatic design approaches as evolutionary robotics and automatic modular design have the potential to be applied to a larger set of consensus achievement scenarios. Evolutionary robotics, however, might suffer from the reality-gap between simulated and real robots. Moreover, it is difficult to derive predictive mathematical models for systems designed using artificial evolution. This latter limitation might also affect automatic modular design depending on the complexity of the resulting probabilistic finite-state machines. Opinion-based approaches offer a more general design methodology that can be applied to different application scenarios. This higher level of generality, however, requires explicit information transfer and can be obtained only at the cost of robot-to-robot communication.

As introduced in Section 2.1, the definition of quality of an option in the best-of-n problem depends on the specific application scenario. Nonetheless, we showed that the option quality can be determined by a combination of factors of two types, internal preference of individual agents and environmental bias indirectly affecting the behavior of the swarm. Figure 2.4 illustrates how different combinations of internal preference and environmental bias factors determine the best option of the best-of-n problem. When the option quality is independent of internal agent preferences and of environmental bias, the best-of-n problem reduces to a symmetry-breaking problem. When the

Figure 2.4: Classification of consensus achievement scenarios corresponding to the best-of-n problem. The schema illustrates how different combinations of internal preference factors and environmental bias factors influences the best option of the decision-making problem.



option quality is independent of internal agent preferences and is solely subject to environmental bias, the decision-making problem reduces to finding the option of minimum cost and can be tackled using collective decision-making strategies that do not require agents to directly measure the quality of each option. In the opposite case, i.e., when the option quality depends only on internal preference factors, the best option corresponds to that with highest quality as directly measured by individual agents. Finally, when both factor types coexist, we distinguish between scenarios where the relation between environmental bias and internal preference factors is positive and scenarios in which it is negative. In the first case the best option corresponds to that with highest quality as measured by individual agents which has also minimum cost. In the second case, environmental bias factors influence negatively the option quality and the decision-making problem requires a compromise between option quality and cost.

The taxonomy illustrated in Figure 2.4 provides us with different means to interpret the swarm robotics literature. We conclude this chapter by reorganizing the research studies reviewed in Section 2.3 and Section 2.4 according to this new taxonomy as shown in Table 2.1. We distinguish research studies in five different categories determined by the specific coupling between internal preference factors and environmental bias factors that shapes the best-of-n problem. For each category, we further group the literature in separate lines of research, where each line of research is centered around a particular collective decision-making strategy. In our endeavor, we could not assign some research studies based on evolutionary robotics to a distinct category owing to the difficulty of understanding the precise functioning of the underlying neural networks. The first two categories in Table 2.1, namely, symmetry-breaking problems and problems where the option quality is defined only by environmental bias factors, are covered by a large number of research studies. Moreover, these studies are distributed in five separate lines of research for each category. Differently, the swarm robotics literature has considered a significantly smaller number of studies that focused on the best-of-n problem in the case in which the option quality is determined by an internal

Internal preference	Environmental bias	Research lines/studies		
No	No	i. Wessnitzer and Melhuish (2003)		
		ii. Garnier et al. (2007b)		
		iii. Garnier et al. (2009); Brambilla et al. (2014)		
		<b>iv.</b> Hamann et al. (2012); Hamann (2013)		
		<b>v.</b> Francesca et al. (2012, 2014)		
	Yes	i. Schmickl and Crailsheim (2006, 2008); Schmickl		
		et al. (2007); Hamann and Wörn (2008); Hamann		
		(2010)		
		<b>ii.</b> Campo et al. (2010b)		
		iii. Montes de Oca et al. (2011); Scheidler (2011);		
		Massink et al. (2013)		
		iv. Brutschy et al. (2012); Scheidler et al. (2016)		
		<b>v.</b> Reina et al. (2014, 2015a)		
Yes	No	<b>i.</b> Parker and Zhang (2009, 2010, 2011)		
		<b>ii.</b> Mermoud et al. (2010, 2014)		
	Yes, positive bias	i. Garnier et al. (2009)		
		<b>ii.</b> Schmickl et al. (2009a,b); Arvin et al. (2012, 2014)		
		iii. Gutiérrez et al. (2010)		
	Yes, negative bias	i. Campo et al. (2010a)		
		<b>ii.</b> Reina et al. (2015b)		

Table 2.1: Classification of the swarm robotics literature according to the combination of factors that determines the quality of the options of the best-of-n problem.

preference factor. The majority of these studies considered application scenarios where the option quality is either independent of environmental bias factors or it is positively influenced by them. Note that collective decision-making strategies developed for the former of these two categories directly apply to the latter due to the positive influence of environmental bias factors. The last category, i.e., research studies considering application scenarios where the internal agent preferences are negatively influenced by environmental biases, is the less developed area of study in the literature of discrete consensus achievement with only two research contributions. From the perspective of the designer, this category represents application scenarios with the highest level of complexity that require design solutions able to compensate the negative influence of environmental bias.



## **MODULAR DESIGN OF STRATEGIES FOR THE BEST-OF-***n* **PROBLEM**

obot swarms frequently face discrete consensus achievement scenarios and need to make a collective decision with the purpose to accomplish more complex tasks. Although these applications scenarios are widespread and a consistent literature of swarm approaches exists (as described in Chapter 2), they have been primarily addressed with domain-specific methodologies. Many of them, however, share a common structure and can be cast in the framework of the bestof-*n* problem introduced in Chapter 2.1. Rather than tackling these scenarios individually, we aim at defining a general design methodology that allows us to conceive collective decision-making strategies at will (e.g., with a desired compromise of speed and accuracy). Strategies that can be transferred across different problem domains and that have guaranteed and predictable performance. To do so, we leverage on the idea that collective decision-making strategies can be decomposed into simple building-blocks and we propose a modular design approach that allows the designer to systematize the selection of each module, the derivation of predictive mathematical models, and the analysis of the swarm performance. We provide a high level perspective of collective decision-making strategies and identify the fundamental processes that characterize their functioning. Successively, we propose a minimal modular control structure of a collective decision-making strategy and define a set of guidelines and constraints to support the design of specific modules. Finally, we proceed by defining a general modeling methodology and show how this methodology can be instantiated to study macroscopic properties of specific strategies.

# 3.1 Fundamental Mechanisms of a Strategy

At a high level of abstraction, a collective decision-making strategy is a set of control rules that enables a swarm of agents to operate as a compact *information processing entity* with problemsolving capabilities. The swarm gathers and processes the information available in the environment Figure 3.1: Illustration of the swarm as an information processing entity transforming the information from the environment into a collective decision through the coupling between information gathering and information pooling.



in order to make a decision on a certain matter. When facing the best-of-*n* problem, each agent in the swarm has its own preference for a certain option  $i, i \in \{1, 2, ..., n\}$ , that we call the agent's *opinion*. Throughout the entire decision-making process, the agents interact with each other and with the environment by executing the control rules prescribed by the collective decision-making strategy. As a result, the agents repeatedly reconsider and change their opinion for the best option eventually converging to a collective decision where the totality or a large majority of them share the same opinion (cf. Chapter 2.1).

The distributed information processing performed by the agents of the swarm during the collective decision-making process consists of two distinct and simultaneous processes. Campo et al. (2010a) argue that:

"The decision-making process is usually a combination of exploration and information pooling that leads the group to focus its activity on one or a subset of all the available resources".

We adopt a slightly different terminology and we refer to these processes as information gathering and information pooling. At the swarm level, information gathering and information pooling are highly coupled processes simultaneously performed by different agents of the swarm.

- *Information gathering* is the process through which the agents explore the environment, discover alternative options of the decision-making problem, and individually collect information about the quality of these options.
- *Information pooling* is the process through which the agents spread throughout the swarm the information gathered about each option of the decision-making problem, sample the information of other members of the swarm and use it to reconsider their opinion.

Additional and updated information keeps flowing into the information processing entity (i.e., the swarm) during the entire decision-making process until it reaches a collective decision (see Figure 3.1). At the agent level, information processing and information pooling are instead performed sequentially by individual agents at different times.



Figure 3.2: Illustration of different feedback loops. Figure (a) shows a positive feedback loop: an increase in the frequency of events *A* generates an increase of events *B* which further amplifies the frequency of events *A* and results in a snowball effect. Figure (b) shows a negative feedback loop: the increase in the events *A* has the effect to increase the frequency of events *B* which in turns inhibits the generation of events *A* and stabilizes the system.

When executing a collective decision-making strategy, the agents interact with each other and with their environment by repeatedly applying a few control rules. A subset of these control rules, henceforth referred to as the *individual decision-making mechanism*, allows the agents to reconsider and possibly change their current opinion about the best option of the decision-making problem. The repeated application of the individual decision-making mechanism by the agents of the swarm generates a *positive feedback* loop that leads the swarm towards one of possibly many ordered states (Garnier et al., 2007a; Şahin, 2005) representing different collective decisions. In general, positive feedback loops are generated by processes showing an autocatalytic behavior (Camazine et al., 2001; Deneubourg and Goss, 1989). That is, from a process whose result is a catalyst event for the original process itself and determines a non-linear amplification of the resulting events (see Figure 3.2a). Due to its autocatalytic nature, positive feedback initially builds up slowly over time by amplifying the effects of random fluctuations (e.g., a marginal majority in the opinions of the swarm favoring a certain option); then, once the process reaches a certain critical point, positive feedback increases non-linearly producing a cascade effect (e.g., a fast build-up of a majority of opinions) until experiencing a slowdown due to the depletion of the catalyst events and eventually vanishing when the system converges to an ordered state (e.g., consensus). In a collective decision-making strategy, the opinions spread by agents during information pooling and their application of the individual decision-making mechanism function as the catalysts of a self-enhanced diffusion of opinions among other members of the swarm and generates the positive feedback crucial to establish a collective decision.

In the absence of other phenomena, a swarm of agents executing a collective decision-making strategy characterized only by positive feedback loops would converge to a stable consensus decision. There are two phenomena that might prevent the swarm from reaching consensus and make it converge to a large majority. This phenomena are *negative feedback*, that results from the interactions

among agents and between agents and the environment, and *intrinsic noise*, that generates internally to individual agents. Negative feedback is an inhibitory process that counterbalances the effects of positive feedback and leads the system to a homeostatic stable state (Schaber et al., 2013; Sumpter, 2006). While positive feedback amplifies random fluctuations resulting in an explosive growth of the system, negative feedback has the opposite effect (see Figure 3.2b): it stabilizes the system by inhibiting the random fluctuations that could drive the system away from a stable state (Heylighen, 2001). Negative feedback usually arises from the depletion or saturation of resources available in the environment (e.g., from crowding effects that generate spatial interference and obstacle agents spatial maneuvers). When this is the case, the closer the swarm is towards a consensus decision, the stronger is the effect of negative feedback (e.g., the more robots travel along a confined path, the higher their reciprocal spatial interference). Eventually, the swarm converges towards a stable collective decision represented by a majority of the agents sharing the same opinion and corresponding to the point in which positive and negative feedback counterbalance each other. Similarly, intrinsic noise might prevent a swarm from reaching a consensus decision. Intrinsic noise generates internally within individual agents from spontaneous errors or exploratory behaviors that make an agent spontaneously change its opinion. Although both negative feedback and intrinsic noise lead to stable majority decisions, negative feedback is a non-linear process while intrinsic noise is generally linear. Positive feedback allows a swarm to make a collective decision also when all options of the bestof *n* problem have equal quality, i.e.,  $\rho_i = \rho_i$ ,  $\forall i, j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . This result is due to the fact that positive feedback is proportional to the size of sub-populations of agents with the same opinion and amplifies random deviations from an unbiased initial condition. However, positive feedback alone is not sufficient for the swarm to make optimal collective decisions (Marshall et al., 2009) when the decision-making problem has differently valued options. To do so, the swarm needs a mechanism to process the information about the quality  $\rho_i$  of each option *i* and to steer the decision-making process in favor of the best option. That is, a collective decision-making strategy requires a modulation mechanism that acts on positive feedback in order to spread agents opinions proportionally to their quality (Garnier et al., 2007a). To account for the options' quality, agents in the swarm amplify or reduce the frequency of events generating positive feedback as a function of their quality estimates (e.g., the duration of opinion dissemination, the frequency of participation to the decision-making process). As a result of the agents modulating positive feedback, the swarm has higher chances to converge on the option with highest quality as opposed to other sub-optimal alternatives.

## 3.2 Modular Perspective of a Strategy

We consider a modular structure of a collective decision-making strategy that implements all fundamental mechanisms necessary to solve a best-of-n problem. The primary components of the strategy structure are: *i*) a pair of control states, respectively, the *exploration state* and the *dissemination*  Figure 3.3: Illustration of the individual robot control algorithm. The figure shows the PFSM for *n* alternative options of the decision-making problem. The transition from state  $E_i$  to state  $D_i$  is deterministic (solid arrow) while transitions from state  $D_i$  to states  $E_j$ ,  $j \in \{1,...,n\}$ , are stochastic (dotted arrows) and depend on the outcome of the individual decision-making mechanism (*DR*).



*state*; *ii*) an individual decision-making mechanism; and *iii*) a mechanism for the modulation of positive feedback. The exploration state implements the information gathering process and allows the agents to estimate the quality of the different options. On the other hand, the dissemination state implements the information pooling process where the gathered information is shared and processed by the agents of the swarm. These two control states are combined to form a probabilistic finite-state machine representing the basic structure of the individual agent controller. The individual decision-making mechanism and the modulation of positive feedback mechanism represent the remaining modules left to be designed. By properly selecting these two modules, the designer has a means to control the feedback processes that govern the decision-making process of the swarm.

#### 3.2.1 Exploration and Dissemination States

The basic structure of the individual agent controller is represented by the Probabilistic Finite-State Machine (PFSM) shown in Figure 3.3. In this agent controller, the exploration and the dissemination states are replicated for each of the *n* options of the decision-making problem. The resulting PFSM has 2n control states and, in each control state, the agents have always a preference for a certain option *i* of the best-of-*n* problem. The agents continuously alternate periods of opinion dissemination to periods of option exploration. While executing the dissemination state, the agents need to interact with each other and are therefore required to stay in a common area called *decision-making hub*. This is not required for agents executing the exploration state. An agent in the exploration state  $E_i$  explores option *i* for a certain period of time. After this time has elapsed, the agent transits to the dissemination state  $D_i$  (solid arrow in Figure 3.3). At this point, the agent disseminates opinion *i* for a certain period of time; then, it collects the opinions disseminated by its neighbors and applies the individual decision-making mechanism to reconsider its opinion. After the individual decision, the agent transit to the exploration state corresponding to its current (possibly different) opinion (dotted arrows in Figure 3.3).

In the exploration state  $E_i$ , the objective of an agent is to gather information from its environment information that is instrumental in solving the decision-making problem. Specifically, an agent that Figure 3.4: Illustration of the control-flow followed by an agent in the exploration state  $E_i$ . Routines "Goto" and "Estimation()" are used, respectively, to move in the correct region of the environment and to sample the option quality.



favors opinion *i* collects a sample estimate  $\hat{\rho}_i$  of the quality  $\rho_i$  (see Figure 3.4). In case the region of the environment associated to option *i* does not correspond to the decision-making hub, the agent needs first to reach that region. Once it reached the region, the agent estimates the quality of the corresponding option by means of a domain-specific routine. After collecting a sample estimate  $\hat{\rho}_i$ , the agent transits to the dissemination state  $D_i$ . Depending on the specific scenario, the agent might need to return to the decision-making hub before making the transition to  $D_i$ .

To successfully implement the agent's behavior in the exploration state, the designer has to define at most two routines: a relocation routine (i.e., routine "Goto()" in Figure 3.4) and a quality estimation routine (i.e., routine "Estimate()" in Figure 3.4). The relocation routine is not subject to particular constraints beyond that of being effective and, depending on the specific scenario, might not be required at all (i.e., when the agents can estimate the quality of all options of the best-of-n problem without leaving the decision-making hub). Contrarily, the estimation routine is always required and needs to satisfy the following condition:

• *unbiased estimation*: the collected estimate  $\hat{\rho}_i$  is an unbiased, possibly noisy estimate of the option quality  $\rho_i$ , i.e., the sample mean of a collection of quality estimates  $\{\hat{\rho}_i^{(1)}, \dots, \hat{\rho}_i^{(s)}\}$  converges to the true mean  $\rho_i$  for a number *s* of samples that tends to infinity.

The above condition requires that the procedure followed by the agents to estimate the quality of a certain option is free from systematic errors. This condition needs to be satisfied by the particular implementation of the estimation routine. Note that the unbiased estimation condition does not require options to be associated to specific locations of the environment. All options can potentially be co-located in the same region of the environment (e.g., the decision-making hub) or be distributed in different regions.

In the dissemination state  $D_i$ , the objective of an agent is to contribute to the information pooling process performed by the swarm. Specifically, an agent with opinion *i* has to promote its current opinion, observe the opinions of its neighbors, and eventually leverage this information to reconsider and possibly change its opinion (see Figure 3.5). For the entire period of opinion dissemination, the individual agent broadcasts its opinion locally (i.e., within a limited communication range) and

Figure 3.5: Illustration of the control-flow followed by an agent in the dissemination state  $D_i$ . Routines "Broadcast()", "Listen()", and "Decision()" are used to disseminate opinion *i*, to listen to the neighbors' opinions, and to reconsider the agent's opinion.



listens to the opinions of its neighbors. At the end of the dissemination period, the agent reconsiders its opinion *i* about which option is the best alternative of the decision-making problem. The agent first collects the opinions promoted by its neighbors and then applies the individual decision-making mechanism as a function of the collected opinions to determine its new opinion  $j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . Finally, the agent leaves the dissemination state  $D_i$  and transits to the exploration state  $E_j$  corresponding to its new opinion.

To successfully implement the agent's behavior in the dissemination state, the designer has to define three routines: an opinion dissemination routine, a routine to collect the neighbors' opinions, and a routine to reconsider the current opinion of the agent (i.e., routine "Broadcast()", routine "Listen()", and routine "Decision()" in Figure 3.5). We focus on the necessary conditions required to implement the first two routines and postpone the discussion of the latter routine (i.e., the individual decision-making mechanism) to Section 3.2.3. We define three conditions:

- *decision-making hub*: the agents require a shared region of the environment where to exchange their opinions with other members of the swarm during opinion dissemination;
- *listen-only to opinion dissemination:* the agents consider only the opinion of neighboring agents that are explicitly disseminating their own opinions (i.e., explicit information transfer) and ignore instead the opinions that might be passively shared by agents in the exploration state;
- *well-mixed interaction*: within the decision-making hub, each agent has approximately the same probability to interact with any other agent in the hub independently of their opinions, i.e., the agents interaction pattern is such that the opinions are well mixed.

As already introduced at the beginning of this section, the existence of a decision-making hub ensures that agents with different opinions have the possibility to interact with each other and, in doing so, to influence each other opinion. The latter two conditions, the listen-only to opinion dissemination and the well-mixed interaction, define instead how these interactions should happen. An agent in the dissemination state collects only the information that is broadcast by other agents in the dissemination state. As will be more clear in Section 3.2.2, this condition is required to correctly implement the

modulation of positive feedback mechanism. Additionally, the agents are required to approximate a well-mixed interaction pattern. This condition is required to prevent the spatial fragmentation of opinions within the decision-making hub (e.g., formation of clusters of robots with the same opinion *i*) which could prevent the system from converging to a collective decision (Deffuant et al., 2000). Depending on the specific scenario, the designer might satisfy this condition by increasing the communication range of the agents (e.g., by physically using more powerful sensors, or virtually, by making the agents function as repeaters of their neighbors' opinions) and by defining proper motion routines to stir the opinions of the agents in the decision-making hub (e.g., random walks, spatial aggregation).

On the one hand, the agent controller defined based on the dissemination and the exploration states provides the basic structure of a collective decision-making strategy. The implementation of this control structure is largely domain-specific and the designer needs only to take care of this task in order to reuse an existing strategy in different scenarios. On the other hand, the designer can separately focus on the selection of the individual decision-making mechanism and of the modulation of positive feedback mechanism. The coupling of this two components defines the performance of the collective decision-making strategy and its design is supported by macroscopic mathematical models (see Section 3.3). For this reason, we purposely ignored to discuss the implementation details concerning the timing of the agent controller, i.e., the duration of the exploration and dissemination states. These aspects influence the design process of the modulation of positive feedback mechanism and will be treated in Section 3.2.2.

#### 3.2.2 Modulation of Feedback Loops

As introduced above, the combination of positive and negative feedback loops allows a swarm of agents to agree on a common opinion but it is the modulation mechanism that steers the collective decision in favor of the best option. Depending on the specific problem scenario, the designer needs to opportunely define a modulation mechanism that allows the agents to amplify or inhibit their individual tendency to promote a certain opinion and, in doing so, to favor the best option. As also illustrated through biological examples by Garnier et al. (2007a), the factors that affect the modulation mechanism are divided into those that arise externally to the swarm, i.e., environmental bias factors and those that generate internally, i.e., internal preference factors, (cf. Chapter 2.1). We consider these factors from an engineering perspective and illustrate how they characterize the properties of the modulation mechanism and the possible choices of the designer. We distinguish between indirect and direct modulation:

• *indirect modulation:* the result of environmental bias factors influencing the behavior of the swarm, i.e., the modulation resulting from the indirect effect of the interaction between the agents and the environment with the environment being the driving force that modulates the frequency of positive and negative feedback events.

• *direct modulation:* the result of agents adjusting their behavior as a function of internal preference factors, i.e., the modulation resulting from the direct effect of the behavior of the swarm or of its individual agents that explicitly modulate the duration of their actions generating positive and negative feedback.

Depending on the target scenario (i.e., the presence of environmental bias factors) and on the choices taken by the designer (i.e., the presence of internal preference factors), the modulation mechanism of a collective decision-making strategy can be indirect, direct or a combination of both.

The features of the environment that results in the indirect modulation of feedback loops depend on the specific scenario and are generally beyond the control of the designer. For example, in an aggregation scenario where shelters represent the alternative options of the decision-making problem, the size of each shelter influences the probability for an agent to discover it (Campo et al., 2010a); in the case of the shortest-path problem, the length of each path influence the frequency with which an agent participates in the decision-making process (Montes de Oca et al., 2011; Scheidler et al., 2016); similar results would be observed with paths having equal length but different traversal times due to the asymmetric presence of obstacles or rough terrain on the paths (see Chapter 2). When environmental bias factors are present in the considered scenario, the agents are generally subject to their effects (i.e., indirect modulation) only during their execution of the exploration states  $E_i$ ,  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . Specifically, indirect modulation affects the duration of the exploration state. Let us consider an agent in state  $E_i$ : the shorter the time required by the agent to execute state  $E_i$ , the more frequently the agent participates to the decision-making process (and the other way around). As a consequence, opinion *i* is promoted more frequently and its supporters have higher chances to influence other agents in the hub whose opinion  $i \neq i$ . Although indirect modulation factors cannot be controlled, the designer can sometimes leverage them during the design process. When indirect modulation is negatively correlated to the quality of the different options, i.e., higher quality options have shorter exploration times, this modulation mechanism is sufficient to drive the swarm towards optimal collective decisions. The designer might choose this as a minimal implementation to simplify the collective decision-making strategy (see Chapter 4 for an example).

Differently from indirect modulation, direct modulation is the results of the actions purposely taken by individual agents owing to internal preference factors and its functioning mechanism is completely in the hand of the designer. Direct modulation is generally performed by the agents during the execution of the dissemination state: the agents adjust the duration of their opinion dissemination phase as a function positively correlated with the option quality  $\rho_i$ , i.e., higher quality options have longer dissemination times. In doing so, the agents that favor higher quality options disseminate their opinion for a longer period of time and, consequently, have higher chances to influence other members of the swarm. In Figure 3.6, the routine "Modulate()" represents the function of  $\rho_i$  that the designer is required to define in order to implement a direct modulation mechanism. An example of direct modulation mechanism is the linear function

$$f(\hat{\rho}_i) = \hat{\rho}_i g, \tag{3.1}$$

Figure 3.6: Illustration of the control-flow followed by an agent in the dissemination state  $D_i$  with direct modulation. In the implementation of the dissemination state, routine "Modulation()" determines the duration of the dissemination state and a timer mechanism ensures the determined duration.



where *g* is a time-scaling constant (see Chapter 5 and Chapter 6 for an extensive analysis). Alternatively, to increase the discrimination power of the modulation mechanism, the designer might select a nonlinear function, for example, the exponential function

$$f(\hat{\rho}_i) = g e^{\hat{\rho}_i k},\tag{3.2}$$

where *g* and *k* are time-scaling constants.

As described above, indirect and direct modulation mechanisms work differently: the first modulates the duration of the time the agents spend away from the decision-making process while the second modulates the duration of the time in which they participate to it. Depending on the specific scenario, the designer might choose to couple a direct modulation mechanism to an existing indirect one to increase the performance of the collective decision-making strategy. We consider indirect modulation and distinguish two cases. In the first case, the indirect modulation mechanism is negatively correlated to  $\rho_i$  and promotes the spread of higher quality options. By coupling a direct modulation mechanism, the designer can further increase the performance of the swarm with respect to indirect modulation alone. In the second case, the indirect modulation mechanism is positively correlated to  $\rho_i$  which hinders the spread of higher quality options. This time the designer is required to use a direct modulation mechanism to reverse the situation (e.g., a linear or an exponential function of  $\rho_i$  as described in the previous paragraph). This latter scenario represents the hardest variant of the best-of-*n* problem from a design perspective. The performance of the direct modulation mechanism is lowered by the presence of indirect modulation and its effectiveness depends on the relative strength of the two modulation mechanisms.

#### 3.2.3 Individual Decision-Making Mechanism

We can now focus on the last ingredient that characterizes the design of a collective decision-making strategy: the individual decision-making mechanism used by each agent of the swarm to reconsider its current opinion. From an abstract perspective, the individual decision-making mechanism is a

function  $h: \{1, ..., n\}^v \to \{1, ..., n\}$  that takes as input a set of opinions of size v and returns as output the new opinion of the focal agent<sup>1</sup>. The input of this function consists of the opinions of the neighbor agents and (possibly) that of the focal agent and needs to be collected by the focal agent prior to the application of the individual decision-making mechanism. The output of h corresponds instead to one element of the set  $\{1, ..., n\}$  representing all possible opinions. The design of function h, that is, of the individual decision-making mechanism, strongly influences the performance of the collective decision-making strategy in terms of its speed and accuracy (Franks et al., 2003) as well as in terms of the type of the resulting collective decision (i.e., consensus versus large majority). Therefore, the designer should properly define this component in order to shape the dynamics of the collective decision-making strategy and obtain the desired performance compromise.

Depending on the choices of the designer, the individual decision-making mechanism might lead a swarm to either a stable, time-invariant consensus decision where all agents share the same opinion (Montes de Oca et al., 2011; Scheidler, 2011; Scheidler et al., 2016) or to a large and fluctuating majority of agents with the same opinion but without unanimity in the swarm (Campo et al., 2010a; Hamann et al., 2012; Reina et al., 2015b). Consensus is favorable when the swarm of agents faces one-time or rarely-recurring decision-making problems (e.g., the selection of a construction site). Differently, a collective decision formed by a large majority of opinions allows the swarm to commit a small portion of its agents to the exploration of other options of the decision-making problem. In doing so, the swarm can detect and adapt to changes in the environment that might redefine the decision-making problem at run time (e.g., exhaustion of the available resources, discovery of a new alternative). When the objective is to obtain a stable consensus decision, the designer should satisfy the following condition:

• *consensus condition*: function *h* is the sole mechanism that allows an agent to change its current opinion or that of a neighbor and is such that, at all times, h(i, ..., i) = i.

The consensus condition is sufficient to obtain stable consensus decisions. It is easy to see that, once consensus is reached—let say on option i—all applications of h would always have as input a set of opinions all equal to i and would therefore return as output opinion i preventing the swarm from breaking the consensus. When the consensus condition is satisfied, the dynamics of the swarm can be described by an absorbing Markov process (see Chapter 4) whose absorbing states identify all possible collective decisions.

Popular examples of individual decision-making mechanisms that satisfy the consensus condition are the voter model, the majority rule, and the *k*-unanimity rule:

- *voter model*: when applying the voter model, an agent with opinion *i* copies the opinion *j* of a random agent in its neighborhood.
- *majority rule*: when applying the majority rule, an agent with opinion *i* provided with a set of neighbors' opinions adopts the opinion *j* that is favored by the relative majority of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Henceforth, we refer to an agent applying the individual decision-making mechanism as the focal agent.

considered opinions. In case of ties between two or more options, the focal agent keeps its current opinion *i*.

• *k-unanimity rule*: when applying the *k*-unanimity rule, an agent with opinion *i* adopts opinion *j* only if all of its last *k* perceived neighbors had opinion *j*. In the case in which there is not unanimity, the agent keeps its current opinion *i*.

The voter model, the majority rule, and the *k*-unanimity rule satisfy the consensus condition and, in the absence of other phenomena, make the swarm converge to a consensus decision. However, these mechanisms differ in terms of performance and computational requirements.

The voter model is possibly the simplest mechanism for collective decision-making and has been extensively studied in the field of opinion dynamics to model processes of democratic voting and spatial conflict between different species (Clifford and Sudbury, 1973; Liggett, 1999). From an engineering perspective, it has low requirements since it only requires the focal agent to process one neighbor's opinion. As we will see in Chapter 5, the voter model leads to particularly accurate collective decisions but has long decision times. The majority rule is also a popular model of opinion formation extensively studied in the field of opinion dynamics (Galam, 2008; Krapivsky and Redner, 2003). With respect to the voter model, the majority rule requires agents to process more than one opinion; it is faster but also less accurate (see Chapter 6 for an extensive comparison of the two mechanisms). Finally, the *k*-unanimity rule has been introduced more recently by Scheidler et al. (2016); it has requirements similar to those of the majority rule, and its performance is a compromise between that of the voter model and that of the majority rule.

Contrarily, when the individual decision-making mechanism does not satisfy the consensus condition, the collective decision made by the swarm has the form of a large, fluctuating and possibly time-variant majority of agents sharing the same opinion *i*. As discussed in Section 3.1, this type of collective decisions might results from factors that are difficult to control by the designer (e.g., spatial interference generating negative feedback or faulty agents affected by intrinsic noise). However, the designer can purposely design an individual decision-making mechanism that violates the consensus condition to obtain a collective decision-making strategy that allows adaptation to changes of the environment. A simple approach to do so is to include the possibility of spontaneous switching in the definition of function h (see Hamann et al., 2014). In addition to a mechanism generating positive feedback (e.g., the majority rule), the agent has a certain probability to spontaneously change its current opinion i in favor of a randomly chosen option  $j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . By properly balancing the spontaneous switching rate of individual agents, the designer can reserve a small proportion of the swarm for the exploration of the environment and the detection of its changes while the majority of the swarm exploits the currently best alternative (Hills et al., 2015). Alternatively, the designer can directly define a function h that is intrinsically stochastic as done by Garnier et al. (2009) that assigns a probability to change opinion as a function of the neighborhood size.

# 3.3 Modeling the Dynamics of a Strategy

In the previous section, we have defined a modular structure of a collective decision-making strategy and a set of constraints that, if satisfied, allows the designer to define a specific strategy by selecting only two modules: the modulation mechanism and the individual decision-making mechanism. Rather than proceeding in the design of these two modules by trial and error (Brambilla et al., 2013), our modular design methodology allows the designer to use a model-driven approach and to select these two modules by leveraging on the systematic derivation, analysis, and comparison of macroscopic mathematical models.

The modular structure of the agent controller introduced in Section 3.2.1 allows us to use a compartmental modeling approach (Godfrey, 1983; Jacquez, 1985) and to define a generic macroscopic model of a collective decision-making strategy. Independently of the chosen mathematical formalism (e.g., deterministic, stochastic), we consider a compartment for each possible control state of the agent controller representing the proportion (or the number) of agents of the swarm that are executing that control state. Then, we define which compartments can exchange agents with each other as defined in the PFSM of the agent controller (see Figure 3.3). The rate (or probability) at which these exchanges of agents happen depends on the individual decision-making mechanism and on the modulation mechanism and are left as generic functions that the designer is required to specify in order to model a specific strategy. In this section, we show how this can be done by means of Ordinary Differential Equations (ODEs); nonetheless, the methodology that we propose can be adopted to define stochastic models as well (e.g., Markov Chains in Chapters 4, chemical reaction networks in Chapter 5 and Chapter 6). Once a model for a specific collective decision-making strategy is obtained, the designer can not only analyze it to characterize the strategy's performance but she/he can use it to guide the design process by focusing on each module separately and readily comparing different design choices.

#### 3.3.1 Generic Model Structure

Given a decision-making problem with *n* alternative options, we consider the proportion of agents of the swarm that are executing each of the 2*n* possible control states. We define variables  $e_i$  and  $d_i$ , with  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$ , to model the proportion of agents with opinion *i*, respectively, in the exploration state  $E_i$  and in the dissemination state  $D_i$ . The dynamics resulting from the generic structure of a collective decision-making strategy defined in Section 3.2.1 are described by the system of 2n equations<sup>2</sup>

$$\begin{cases} \frac{d}{dt}d_{i} = f^{i}(i)e_{i} - f^{d}(\rho_{i})d_{i}, & \forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}, \\ \frac{d}{dt}e_{i} = -f^{i}(i)e_{i} + \sum_{j=1}^{n} p_{ji}f^{d}(\rho_{j})d_{j}, & \forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}. \end{cases}$$
(3.3)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>It is worth noting that one of the 2*n* equations composing the system of Equations (3.3) is redundant and could be eliminated due to the implicit constraint  $\sum_{i \in \{1,...,n\}} d_i + e_i = 1$  on the conservation of the swarm mass (i.e., the swarm is composed of a constant number of agents).



Figure 3.7: Illustration of the flows of proportions of agents between different compartments of the model as defined by the system of Equations (3.3). Figure (a) and Figure (b) show the flows of agents in input to and in output from the dissemination state  $D_i$  and the exploration state  $E_i$ . The boxes represent the proportion of agents with opinion *i* in the exploration state  $e_i$ , and in the dissemination state  $d_i$ , with filled boxes representing the focal proportion of agents. The arrows identify the direction and the rate of the flows of agents.

The two equations shown above, which are repeated for each option  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$  of the best-of-n problem, model the evolution over time of the proportion of agents with opinion i executing, respectively, the dissemination state and the exploration state (i.e., one equation for each compartment of the model). The functions  $f^d(\rho_i)$  and  $f^i(i)$  model the effects of the direct and the indirect components of the modulation mechanism in terms of the rates at which different compartments exchange agents. The function  $f^d(\rho_i)$  is defined by the designer and is a function of the option quality  $\rho_i$ . Contrarily,  $f^i(i)$  depends on the specific scenario (cf. Section 3.2.2) and is not necessarily a function of  $\rho_i$ . Finally, the set of probabilities  $p_{ij}$ ,  $i, j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ , models the effects of the individual decisionmaking mechanism and defines the probability for an agent disseminating opinion  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$  to change its preference in favor of opinion  $j \in \{1, ..., n\}$  as a result of an individual decision.

Figure 3.7 illustrates the flows of agents between the different compartments of the macroscopic model defined by the system of Equations (3.3). As a result of indirect modulation, the proportion  $d_i$  of agents in the dissemination state  $D_i$  increases with a per-agent rate  $f^i(i)$  due to agents leaving the exploration state  $E_i$  (see Figure 3.7a). The same proportion  $d_i$  decreases with a per-agent rate  $f^d(\rho_i)$  as a result of direct modulation determining the timing with which agents in state  $D_i$  apply the individual decision-making mechanism and transit to any of the exploration states  $E_j$ ,  $j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . The rate with which the proportion  $e_i$  of agents in the exploration state  $E_i$  increases is the result of different contributions from each compartment  $d_j$ ,  $j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ , modeling a dissemination state  $D_j$  (see Figure 3.7b). For each of these compartments,  $e_i$  increases with a per-agent rate  $p_{ji}f^d(\rho_j)$  where  $p_{ji}$  models the application of the individual decision-making mechanism by an agent with

opinion  $j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . The same proportion  $e_i$  decreases with a per-agent rate  $f^i(i)$  as a result of agent transitioning from the exploration state  $E_i$  to the dissemination state  $D_i$ .

#### 3.3.2 From the Generic Structure to a Specific Model

The macroscopic model defined by the system of Equations (3.3) is a generic model that the designer has to properly instantiate to study the dynamics of a collective decision-making strategy (i.e., a specific choice for both the modulation mechanism and the individual decision-making mechanism). In order to do so, the designer is required only to model the effects of the direct and indirect components of the modulation mechanism, i.e., functions  $f^d(\rho_i)$  and  $f^i(i)$ , and that of the individual decision-making mechanism, i.e., probabilities  $p_{ij}$ ,  $i, j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ .

The mathematical modeling of direct modulation is a relatively straightforward task for the designer. Function  $f^d(\rho_i)$  defines the per-agent rate with which agents in the dissemination state  $D_i$  make individual decisions and its contribution is known a priori by the designer as a result of the design process (cf. Section 3.2.2). In the simplest case in which the modulation mechanism has no components implementing direct modulation, we have that the mean duration g of the dissemination state  $D_i$  is constant, independent of the option quality  $\rho_i$ , and equal for each opinion  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . Therefore, function  $f^d(\rho_i)$  is given by the reciprocal of g, i.e.,  $f^d(\rho_i) = g^{-1}$ . In the general case in which direct modulation is adopted, the duration of the dissemination state is a known function of the option quality  $\rho_i$  and its reciprocal value determines  $f^d(\rho_i)$ . For the linear and exponential examples introduced in Section 3.2.2, we obtain functions

$$f^d(\rho_i) = \frac{1}{\rho_i g},\tag{3.4}$$

and

$$f^d(\rho_i) = \frac{1}{g e^{\rho_i k}}.$$
(3.5)

In both equations, the parameter g is the unbiased duration of the dissemination state (set by the designer) that is modulated by the option quality  $\rho_i$  either linearly in Equation (3.4) or exponentially in Equation (3.5). Parameter k is a normalization constant that determines the discrimination strength of the modulation mechanism.

A similar approach is required to model the contribution  $f^i(i)$  of indirect modulation which, however, is dependent on environmental features of the target scenario. This time, the designer has generally no or little a priori knowledge about the contribution of indirect modulation and is required to make assumptions based on educated guesses. In the simplest case, the designer might assume that the environment does not affect the time necessary for an agent to explore a certain option and set function  $f^i(i)$  to a constant value  $f^i(i) = \sigma$  independently of the agent opinion *i*. In the general case, the time  $\sigma_i^{-1}$  necessary for an agent to explore the quality of option *i* is different for each option  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$  of the best-of-*n* problem. Function  $f^i(i)$  is therefore set to  $f^i(i) = \sigma_i$ . As a last example, we consider the case in which the environment positively influences the decision-making process, i.e., when the indirect modulation mechanism is a negatively correlated function of the option quality  $\rho_i$ . When this negatively correlated function is linear, as for the shortest-path problem (see Chapter 4), the contribution of indirect modulation is defined by

$$f^{i}(\rho_{i}) = \rho_{i}\sigma, \tag{3.6}$$

where  $\sigma$  is a time-scaling constant.

The next step in the design process is to model the effect of the chosen individual decision-making mechanism. In order to accomplish this task, the designer needs to find a suitable analytic description of the probability  $p_{ij}$  with which an agent with opinion *i* changes opinion in favor of option *j* by applying the individual decision-making mechanism. The definition of probability  $p_{ij}$ ,  $i, j \in \{1, ..., n\}$  for a given individual decision-making mechanism is generally a non-trivial task that requires some effort by the designer. A possible approach for the designer is to estimate the set of probabilities  $p_{ij}$  from a collection of microscopic simulations of the collective decision-making strategy. Alternatively, the designer needs to properly define an analytic description of  $p_{ij}$ . If the implementation of the well-mixed interaction condition, then the designer has some means to define  $p_{ij}$ . In the following, we provide three examples by deriving probabilities  $p_{ij}$  for each individual decision-making mechanism introduced in Section 3.2.3.

In general, probability  $p_{ij}$  is a function of the current macroscopic state of the swarm, and more specifically, of the distribution of opinions among the neighbors of the agent taking an individual decision. A first step in the definition of  $p_{ij}$  is to consider the probability  $p_i$  that an agent in any of the dissemination states  $D_j$ ,  $j \in \{1, ..., n\}$ , perceives the opinion *i* of a neighbor in state  $D_i$ . As a consequence of the well-mixed interaction condition, this probability is defined by the ratio

$$p_{i} = \frac{d_{i}}{\sum_{j=1}^{n} d_{j}}, \quad \forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}.$$
(3.7)

Probability  $p_i$  can be used by the designer to define the distribution of opinions among the neighbors of the focal agent and successively model the individual decision-making mechanism by properly accounting for the resulting individual decision in every different combination of opinions in the neighborhood.

As defined in Section 3.2.3, agents using the voter model adopt the opinion of a randomly chosen neighbor. The likelihood of this event is directly modeled by probability  $p_i$ . Similarly, when agents use the *k*-unanimity rule, the outcome of the individual decision depends on the opinions of *k* randomly chosen neighbors. The neighbors' opinions are sampled sequentially from the agents in the swarm executing the dissemination state and they trigger the focal agent to change its opinion only if they unanimously agree on the same option. If the *k* opinions are sampled within a short period of time, the outcome of the *k*-unanimity rule is well-approximated by the joint probability  $p_i^k$  (Scheidler et al., 2016). In the general case of *n* options, we can model the effects of the voter model and of the

k-unanimity rule as

$$p_{ij} = \begin{cases} p_j^k, & \text{iff } i \neq j, \\ 1 - \sum_{\forall h, h \neq i} p_h^k, & \text{iff } i = j. \end{cases}$$
(3.8)

When parameter k is set to k = 1, we obtain the probabilistic description of the voter model; for values of k > 1, we obtain instead that of the k-unanimity rule.

Finally, when using the majority rule, agents change their opinion only in the presence of a relative majority of preferences for a certain option among their neighbors (cf. Section 3.2.3). We assume that, during the decision-making process, agents apply the majority rule over a group of opinions with mean size *G*, where *G* includes the opinion of the focal agent. Let us consider a focal agent with opinion *i* applying the majority rule over a group of opinions of mean size *G*. We consider the set  $\mathcal{M}_{ij} = \{\langle \eta_1, \ldots, \eta_n \rangle_1, \ldots, \langle \eta_1, \ldots, \eta_n \rangle_m\}$  of all possible opinion configurations of the focal agent's neighborhood that, due to a majority decision, would result in the focal agent changing its preference from opinion *i* to opinion *j*. For each entry  $\langle \eta_1, \ldots, \eta_n \rangle_h$  of the set  $\mathcal{M}_{ij}$ , the value of  $\eta_j$ ,  $j \in \{1, \ldots, n\}$ , gives the number of agents with opinion *j* in that neighborhood configuration and  $\sum_{j \in \{1, \ldots, n\}} \eta_j = G - 1$ . The probability  $p_{ij}$  modeling the effect of the majority rule is defined as a discrete integration of a multinomial distribution

$$p_{ij} = \begin{cases} \sum_{\forall \langle \eta_1, \dots, \eta_n \rangle \in \mathcal{M}_{ij}} \frac{(G-1)!}{\eta_1! \dots \eta_n!} p_1^{\eta_1} \dots p_n^{\eta_n}, & \text{iff } i \neq j, \\ 1 - \sum_{\forall h, h \neq i} \sum_{\forall \langle \eta_1, \dots, \eta_n \rangle \in \mathcal{M}_{ih}} \frac{\mathcal{N}!}{\eta_1! \dots \eta_n!} p_1^{\eta_1} \dots p_n^{\eta_n}, & \text{iff } i = j. \end{cases}$$
(3.9)

Intuitively, the application of the majority rule over a certain neighborhood configuration  $\langle \eta_1, ..., \eta_n \rangle \in \mathcal{M}_{ij}$  is modeled as sampling a number G - 1 of marbles (i.e., the neighborhood size excluding the focal agent opinion which is known) of a given color (opinion configuration  $\langle \eta_1, ..., \eta_n \rangle$ ) from an urn (swarm of agents in the dissemination state). Due to the continuous approximation underlying the ODE model, which implies an infinite population size, sampling of each neighbor is modeled with replacement and therefore we obtain a multinomial distribution.

## 3.4 Discussion

In this chapter, we proposed a modular design methodology that allows a designer to define and implement a collective decision-making strategy for the best-of-*n* problem by focusing on the selection of few modules. Differently from trial and error approaches (Brambilla et al., 2013) or from the mimicking of specific biological behaviors (Kernbach et al., 2009; Reina et al., 2015b), our design methodology leverages on the mathematical understanding of the properties of the different processes arising from the execution of a certain strategy, of which components of the strategy generate these processes, and how to control and design them. In doing so, our objective is to separately focus on the design of specific modules and obtain reusable knowledge for designing collective decision-making strategies that can be used across different problem domains. We have shown that a

swarm of agents converges on a collective decision by gathering, pooling, and processing the information available in the environment, and that the resulting decision-making process is self-organized and based on the generation and modulation of positive and negative feedback loops. Along this process, we identified and formalized the basic structure of a collective decision making strategy, i.e., a combination of exploration and dissemination states, and its two fundamental modules, the modulation mechanism and the individual decision-making mechanism, that determine the strategy performance.

Our design methodology relies on the definition of a generic agent controller that the designer is required to implement for each specific problem scenario. We defined the agent controller as a PFSM that makes the agent continuously alternate between a period of option exploration and a period of opinion dissemination. This agent controller provides the basic structure of a collective decision-making strategy and implements the information gathering and information pooling necessary to the swarm to make a collective decision. If the implementation of the designer satisfies a set of constraints, the remaining part of the design process is represented by the selection of the modulation mechanism and of the individual decision-making mechanism. We have illustrated how the modulation of positive and negative feedback loops influences the outcome of the collective decision of the swarm. We characterized the properties of a modulation mechanism and distinguished between direct modulation, where agents directly amplify or inhibit the feedback loops, and indirect modulation, where the modulation is instead a result of the features of the environment that affect the behavior of the swarm. Similarly, we showed that the fact that the individual decision-making mechanism leads to a collective decision corresponding to consensus or to a large majority of opinions depends both on the choices of the designer and on the features of the environment.

This modular perspective of a collective decision-making strategy allows the designer to develop a large part of the design process with a model-driven approach that is independent of the target scenario. The basic structure of the agent controller allows us to define a generic macroscopic model of a collective decision-making strategy by adopting a compartmental modeling approach and systematically derive equations for each state of the agent controller. Finally, we provided several examples of how the designer can instantiate the macroscopic model for a specific choice of individual decision-making mechanism and modulation mechanism. In the next part of this monograph, we illustrate our modular model-driven design methodology by extensively analyzing and comparing different design alternatives and by showing how the designed collective decisionmaking strategies can be implemented in different swarm robotics scenarios.



# MATHEMATICAL MODELING AND Analysis



## **INDIRECT MODULATION OF MAJORITY-BASED DECISIONS**

n this chapter<sup>1</sup>, we consider a binary consensus achievement scenario and investigate an example of collective decision-making strategy that entirely relies on the environment for the modulation of positive feedback. We consider the *majority rule with differential latency* originally proposed by Montes de Oca et al. (2011) in the context of collective transport and show how it can be reinterpreted according to the modular design methodology introduced in Chapter 3 as Indirect Modulation of Majority-based Decisions (IMMD). In this collective decision-making strategy, the majority rule is coupled to the spatial asymmetries of the environment in order to steer the decision-making process towards a decision for the best option. A large number of research studies has been devoted to the differential latency model (see Chapter 2.3.1). Montes de Oca et al. (2011) studied the system in the limit of an infinite swarm size using an ODE model; Scheidler (2011) proposed a continuous approximation of a finite swarm by means of a master equation; more recently, Massink et al. (2012, 2013) studied this decision model using tools from statistical model checking. However, continuous approximations provide reliable predictions only when the number of robots in the swarm is relatively large—e.g., thousands of robots. Our aim in this chapter is to study the majority rule with differential latency with an approach able to accurately capture the dynamics of finite swarms regardless of their size. We use the formalism of time homogeneous Markov chains<sup>2</sup> with finite state space (Kemeny and Snell, 1976) that allows us to consider swarms of any finite size and to derive reliable estimations of both the accuracy and the speed of the collective decision.



Figure 4.1: Illustration of the collective transport scenario. Robots can travel back and forth between the source and the destination areas by traversing either path *a* (top) or path *b* (bottom).

## 4.1 Problem Scenario and Decision-Making Strategy

The majority rule with differential latency model has been originally developed in the context of collective transport in robot swarms (Montes de Oca et al., 2011) and applied to a binary decision-making problem that resembles the well-known double-bridge experiment performed by Goss et al. (1989). Robots in the swarm need to collectively decide between two possible actions to perform, henceforth referred to as action *a* and action *b*. Actions differ in their execution times and the goal of the swarm is to reach consensus on the action with the shortest execution time. Specifically, robots in the swarm need to transport objects from a *source* area to a *destination* area (see Figure 4.1). To this end, robots can choose between two possible paths: path *a* and path *b*. Choosing and traversing a path corresponds to performing action *a* or action *b*. The two paths differ in length and therefore are characterized by different traversal times (i.e., the path length is the environmental bias factor, cf. Chapter 2.1). Additionally, each object is too heavy for a single robot to be transported and requires instead a team of 3 robots. Once a team if formed, the robots collectively decide which path to take. In the following, we summarize the functioning of this strategy and reinterpret it according to the framework introduced in Chapter 3.

#### 4.1.1 Control Algorithm

We consider a swarm composed of *N* robots all executing the same control algorithm. Each robot in the swarm has an opinion that defines its currently favored path. During the execution of the collective transport behavior, a robot can change its opinion as a result of the interaction with other members of the swarm. At any given time, a robot is either inactive, waiting for other robots in the source area, or is actively engaged in the transport process and is traversing a path. Montes de Oca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The development of Chapter 4 is based on the author's article (Valentini et al., 2013) published in the proceedings of the European Conference on Complex Systems.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>The reader may refer to Appendix B for a minimal background on time-homogeneous Markov chains.

et al. (2011) refer to the robots that are waiting in the source area as *non-latent* robots and to those that are traversing a path as *latent* robots. Only non-latent robots can take part in the decision-making process and influence other members of the swarm. In order to transport objects from the source area to the destination area, non-latent robots form teams of 3 members each. Once a team is formed, robots decide which path to traverse. To do so, robots share with the other members of the team their opinions concerning their favored path; then, each robot applies the majority rule over this set of opinions and determines its newly favored path (and therefore that of the entire team<sup>3</sup>). At this stage, the robots become latent, i.e., they leave the source area as a team transporting an object, and travel back and forth along the chosen path. On its return from a journey, the team disbands and its members become non-latent joining other robots resting in the source area.

The majority rule with differential latency model has been designed by taking inspiration from opinion formation models (Galam, 1986; Krapivsky and Redner, 2003) rather than by following the modular design approach introduced in Chapter 3. Specifically, Montes de Oca et al. (2011) extended the idea of latency introduced by Lambiotte et al. (2009) in the canonical majority rule model. In the model of Lambiotte et al. (2009), when an agent switches opinion as a consequence of the application of the majority rule it turns into a latent state for a latency period that has a stochastic duration. Later, Montes de Oca et al. (2011) extended this idea by using different latency periods as a function of the option quality and, in doing so, they obtain the discrimination capabilities necessary to select the best option of the best-of-*n* problem. Despite the different sources of inspiration, we can identify in the majority rule with differential latency model the same structure of a collective decision-making strategy previously introduced in Chapter 3. Specifically, we can reinterpret this strategy as an *Indirect Modulation of Majority-based Decisions* (IMMD).

The distinction of agents between those that are latent and those that are non-latent corresponds to our definition of the exploration state and the dissemination state. Robots that are non-latent and resting in the source area corresponds to agents disseminating their opinions in the decision-making hub. In this strategy, the duration of the dissemination state is independent of the opinions of individual agents. Therefore, agents are not provided with a mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback. The majority rule is adopted as the individual decision-making mechanism and its application by triplet of agents after the formation of a team marks the agents' transition from the dissemination state to the exploration state. When robots are latent, i.e., during their trip back and forth between the source and destination areas, they are executing the exploration state aimed at sampling the quality of the available options. The process of estimating the quality of a certain option of the decision-making problem is not performed by agents directly measuring the length or the traversal time of a particular path (cf. Montes de Oca et al., 2011). Instead, the spatial asymmetries naturally present in the environment (i.e., the length of a path) indirectly modulate the positive feedback which steers the decision-making process towards the best option. In this system, the shorter the time spent by an agent to traverse a path (i.e., to explore the corresponding option),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Note that, due to the team's size of 3 robots, the application of the majority rule always results in a team's consensus due to the impossibility of decision ties.

the more frequently the agents will return to the source area. As a consequence, agents that favor the opinion associated to the best available option have higher chances to influence other members of the swarm with their opinions, in this way positively affecting the decision-making process. As in Montes de Oca et al. (2011), we consider a scenario where the number of latent robots is constant and a multiple *k* of the team size 3. Additionally, we consider the duration of the latency period to be exponentially distributed and its expected value to be a function of the opinion (i.e., the path) favored by the team of robots. In our analysis, we make use of the terminology defined in Chapter 3 in order to provide the reader with a homogeneous discussion of the topic. In particular, we refer to the latent and non-latent states as the exploration and dissemination states. Additionally, we refer to the expected values of the latency periods, which are the reciprocal of the options' qualities  $\rho_a$  and  $\rho_b$ , as the expected duration of the exploration state, respectively, for path *a* and for path *b*.

#### 4.1.2 Monte Carlo Simulation

In order to validate the results of our study, we implemented a simple Monte Carlo simulation of the IMMD strategy. We simulated two sets of agents: agents in the exploration state grouped into teams of 3 members and characterized by an opinion and a duration of the exploration state proportional to the option quality (i.e.,  $\rho_a$  or  $\rho_b$ ); and agents in the dissemination state described only by their opinions. The Monte Carlo simulation proceeds at discrete time steps; at each time step the following instructions are executed:

- the exploring team having minimum residual duration of the exploration state is disbanded, its composing agents are added to the set of agents in the dissemination state, and its residual exploration time is subtracted to that of all other teams in the exploration state;
- 2. 3 agents are randomly sampled without replacement from the set of agents in the dissemination state and form a team;
- 3. the opinions of the sampled agents are noted and the majority rule is applied over this set to determine the new opinion *i* of the team;
- 4. the new team is added to the set of agents in the exploration state and its exploration time is randomly drawn from an exponential distribution with expected value determined by  $1/\rho_i$ .

The simulation schema defined above is repeated until the swarm reaches consensus over any of the two options. In order to validate the predictions of the Markov chain model, we average the results of Monte Carlo simulations over 1000 independent repetitions for each combination of the parameters of the system.

# 4.2 Markov Chain Model

We model the execution of the IMMD strategy by defining an absorbing, time-homogeneous Markov chain with a finite state space (Kemeny and Snell, 1976). Similarly to (Montes de Oca et al., 2011), we assume a constant number *k* of teams executing the exploration state. Additionally, without loss of generality, we consider the expected duration of the exploration periods to have mean values  $1/\rho_a = 1$ , for opinion *a*, and  $1/\rho_b$ ,  $0 \le \rho_b \le 1$ , for opinion *b*. That is, opinion *a* is either the best option of the best-of-2 problem or both options are equally-good (i.e., when  $\rho_b = 1$ ). We consider each application of the individual decision-making mechanism as one step of the decision-making process along the chain. More precisely, we consider each step  $\vartheta$  as being composed of three stages:

- 1. A team from those in the exploration state transits to the dissemination state (i.e., it finishes its exploration period).
- 2. A new team of 3 agents is randomly formed out of the set of agents in the dissemination state.
- 3. The agents in the team apply the majority rule to determine the team's opinion. Next, the agents transit as a team to the exploration state.

Given a particular choice of values for the swarm size N and for the number k of teams in the exploration state, we aim at studying the evolution of the number of agents with opinion a over  $\vartheta$ . Let  $\mathbb{N}$  represent the set of natural numbers. We define the state of the Markov chain as a tuple  $s = \langle E_a; D_a \rangle$ , where  $E_a \in \{E_a : E_a \in \mathbb{N}, 0 \le E_a \le k\}$  is the number of teams in the exploration state with opinion *a* and  $D_a \in \{D_a : D_a \in \mathbb{N}, 0 \leq D_a \leq N - 3k\}$  is the number of agents in the dissemination state with opinion a. The number  $E_b$  of teams in the exploration state with opinion b and the number  $D_b$  of agents in the dissemination state with opinion b is obtained by difference, respectively as  $k - E_a$ and  $N - 3k - D_a$ . Note that each state of the Markov chain provides a macroscopic perspective of the opinions within the swarm. The resulting state space of the Markov chain is characterized by m = (k+1)(N-3k+1) states (i.e., the number of elements in the Cartesian product of the domains of  $E_a$  and  $D_a$ ). In the following, we use symbols  $s_i$  and  $s_j$  to refer to a pair of generic states of the chain, while we use symbols  $s_a$  and  $s_b$  to refer to the consensus states  $\langle k; N-3k \rangle$  and  $\langle 0; 0 \rangle$  in which the entire swarm agrees on opinion a and b, respectively. Note that  $s_a$  and  $s_b$  are absorbing states of the Markov chain; consequently, once the decision-making process reaches one of these states it will remain trapped therein for all future times (cf. Kemeny and Snell, 1976). In practice, the absorption of the Markov process into one of the absorbing states  $s_a$  and  $s_b$  identifies the achievement of consensus and the completion of the decision-making process.

At the generic step  $\vartheta$ , the decision-making process moves from state  $s_i = \langle E_a^{(i)}; D_a^{(i)} \rangle$  to state  $s_j = \langle E_a^{(j)}; D_a^{(j)} \rangle$  following the aforementioned 3 stages. At stage 1, a team from those in the exploration state finishes its exploration period, transits to the dissemination state and disbands. The probabil-

ity  $p_i$  that this team has opinion a is given by

$$p_{i} = \frac{\rho_{a} E_{a}^{(i)}}{\rho_{a} E_{a}^{(i)} + \rho_{b} (k - E_{a}^{(i)})} = \frac{E_{a}^{(i)}}{E_{a}^{(i)} + \rho_{b} (k - E_{a}^{(i)})}.$$
(4.1)

The set of agents in the dissemination state with opinion *a* increases of *c* = 3 units, if the disbanding team has opinion *a* and of *c* = 0, if the disbanding team has opinion *b*. At stage 2, a new team is formed by 3 random agents from the set of agents in the dissemination state (i.e., those agents resting in the source area). We are interested in the probability  $q_i$  that the new team is formed by a number  $0 \le g \le 3$  of agents with opinion *a*. As in Chapter 3.3.2, the probability  $q_i$  is defined by a hypergeometric distribution,

$$q_i(g;c) = \frac{\binom{d_i+c}{g}\binom{N-3k-D_a^{(i)}+3-c}{3-g}}{\binom{N-3k+3}{3}}.$$
(4.2)

In the above equation, N-3k+3 represents the number of opinions in the (current) set of agents in the dissemination state which also include the 3 agents of the most recently disbanded team. This set of opinions is composed of  $D_a^{(i)} + c$  preferences for opinion a and  $N-3k-D_a^{(i)}+3-c$  preferences for opinion b. Finally, at stage 3, the majority rule is applied by the robots in the newly formed team and its outcome is represented by the value of g. Eventually, the decision-making process moves to the next state  $s_j$ .

Equations (4.1) and (4.2) allow us to define the transition probabilities between each possible pair of states  $s_i$  and  $s_j$ . These probabilities are the entries of the stochastic transition matrix P, which completely defines the dynamics of a Markov process (cf. Kemeny and Snell, 1976). However, not all pairs of states identify a feasible step of the process along the chain according to the rules of the system, i.e., not all pair of states are *adjacent* to each other. Two states  $s_i$  and  $s_j$  are adjacent if  $\Delta_{ij}s = \langle \Delta_{ij}E_a = E_a^{(j)} - E_a^{(i)}; \Delta_{ij}D_a = D_a^{(j)} - D_a^{(i)} \rangle$  appears in the first column of the following table. The correspondent transition probability  $P_{ij}$  is given in the second column:

$\langle \Delta_{ij} E_a; \Delta_{ij} D_a \rangle$	$P_{ij}$	stage 1	stage 2
$\langle -1;3 \rangle$		a	3 <i>b</i>
$\langle -1;2 \rangle$	$p_i q_i (3 - \Delta_{ij} d; 3)$	a	a2b
$\langle 0;1 angle$		a	2ab
$\langle 0;0 angle$	$m_{1} q_{1} (2 - \Lambda_{1} d_{1} 2) + (1 - m_{1}) q_{1} ( \Lambda_{1} d_{1} d_{1})$	a	3 <i>a</i>
	$p_i q_i (3 - \Delta_{ij} u, 3) + (1 - p_i) q_i ( \Delta_{ij} u , 0)$	b	3 <i>b</i>
$\langle 0; -1 \rangle$		b	a2b
$\langle 1:-2\rangle$	$(1-p_i)q_i( \Delta_{ij}d ;0)$	b	2ab
$\langle 1; -3 \rangle$		b	3 <i>a</i>

Columns three and four provide the corresponding events observed in stage 1 and stage 2, i.e., the opinion of the agents in the next team returning from the exploration of an option and the opinions of the agents that randomly form a new team in the set of agents in the dissemination state. For values of  $\Delta_{ij}s$  not included in column one, the transition probability is  $P_{ij} = 0$ .

The probabilistic interpretation of P is straightforward: at any step  $\vartheta$ , if the decision-making process is in state  $s(\vartheta) = s_i$  it will move to state  $s(\vartheta+1) = s_j$  with probability  $P_{ij}$ . It is worth noticing that, being the consensus states  $s_a$  and  $s_b$  two absorbing states, the probability mass of  $s_a$  and  $s_b$  is concentrated in the corresponding diagonal entries of P, that is,  $P_{aa} = 1$  and  $P_{bb} = 1$ .

# 4.3 Analysis of Opinion Dynamics

In order to analyze the dynamics of the majority rule with differential latency, we follow Kemeny and Snell (1976) and define, on the basis of the transition matrix P, the matrices Q, R, and F. Matrix Q describes transitions between pairs of transient states, matrix R gives the probability to move from a transient state to an absorbing state, and matrix  $F = (I - Q)^{-1}$  is the *fundamental* matrix with matrix I being the identity matrix. From matrices Q, R, and F of the Markov chain model we study the dynamics of a finite swarm. We validate the predictions of our model with the results of Monte Carlo simulations averaged over 1000 independent repetitions for each combination of the parameters of the system. The interested reader may refer to Appendix B.2 for further details on the derivation of Q, R, and F as well as other mathematical derivations used in this section.

#### 4.3.1 Exit Probability

We are interested in studying the accuracy of the IMMD strategy in terms of its capability to discriminate the best option of the best-of-2 problem. To reach this goal, we derive the exit probability  $E_N$ , i.e., the probability that a swarm of N agents that starts the execution of the IMMD strategy with the initial configuration  $s(\vartheta = 0) = s_i$  reaches consensus on the opinion associated to the shortest path—opinion a. This probability is given by the entries associated to the consensus state  $s_a$  of the matrix of the absorption probabilities resulting from the multiplication FR.

Figure 4.2 shows the predictions of the exit probability over the initial proportion  $(3E_a(0) + D_a(0))/N$ of agents favoring opinion a for different configurations of the parameters of the system. A first observation that can be drawn from the results shown in Figure 4.2a is that, for increasing values of the swarm size N, the exit probability  $E_N$  approaches a step function. This step function is centered around the critical density that divides the initial configurations of the swarm leading to a decision for option a (i.e., the best option) from those leading to a decision for option b (i.e., the worst option). Additionally, as also found by Scheidler (2011), we can observe from Figure 4.2b that the larger is the expected duration  $1/\rho_b$  of the exploration state associated to opinion b, the smaller is the initial number of preferences for opinion a that results in the exit probability being biased towards option a(i.e.,  $E_N \ge 0.5$ ). We observe a good accuracy in the predictions of the Markov chain model (lines) when compared to the average behavior of the Monte Carlo simulations (symbols) regardless of the number of agents in the swarm.



Figure 4.2: Exit probability  $E_N$  that the swarm reaches consensus on opinion *a* against the initial proportion  $(3E_a(0) + D_a(0))/N$  of agents favoring that opinion for different parameter configurations of the system. Figure (a) shows the value of the exit probability for a decision-making problem characterized by  $\rho_b = 0.5$  and swarm size  $N \in \{20, 50, 101\}$ . Figure (b) shows the exit probability when varying the problem difficulty  $\rho_b \in \{0.25, 0.5, 1.0\}$  for a swarm of size N = 50. The lines provide the predictions of the Markov chain model while the symbols correspond to the results of 1000 Monte Carlo simulations for each initial configuration of the system.

#### 4.3.2 Expectation and Variance of Consensus Time

In addition to the exit probability, we are interested in characterizing the time necessary for a swarm to make a collective decision. This quantity is related to the number  $\tau$  of applications of the majority rule that the agents in the swarm have to take in order to reach consensus. As specified in Section 4.2, each step of the decision-making process along the Markov chain corresponds to one application of the individual decision-making mechanism—the majority rule. In the following, we use our Markov chain model to compute the expected value of  $\tau$  as  $\hat{\tau} = \xi F$ , where  $\xi$  is a column vector of all 1s (cf. Appendix B.2). The entries of  $\hat{\tau}$  correspond to the row sums of the fundamental matrix F. In turn, F gives the mean sojourn time for each transient state of a Markov chain, that is, the expected number of times that a process started in state  $s(\vartheta = 0) = s_i$  transits through state  $s_j$ . The variance of  $\tau$  is defined as  $\hat{\tau}_2 = (2F - I)\hat{\tau} - \hat{\tau}_{sq}$ , where the matrix I is the identity matrix and the vector  $\hat{\tau}_{sq}$  corresponds to  $\hat{\tau}$  with squared entries. Additional details can be found in Appendix B.2.

Figures 4.3a and 4.3b show, respectively, the expected value  $\hat{\tau}$  and the variance  $\hat{\tau}_2$  of the number of applications of the majority rule necessary to reach consensus for a swarm of N = 50 agents. As for the exit probability analyzed in the previous section, the Markov chain model predicts the Monte Carlo simulations with good accuracy. The expected value  $\hat{\tau}$  of the number of applications of the majority rule reaches its maximum near the critical density that divides initial configurations of the systems that lead to consensus on opinion *a* from those that lead to consensus on opinion *b*. The results shown in Figure 4.3a highlight a critical feature of the IMMD strategy: in order to make a


Figure 4.3: Distribution of the number of applications of the majority rule necessary to reach consensus against the initial proportion  $(3E_a(0) + D_a(0))/N$  of agents favoring opinion a for a swarm of N = 50 agents and k = 16 teams when the decision-making problem is characterized by  $\rho_b \in \{1, 0.5, 0.25\}$ . Figure (a) shows the expected value  $\hat{\tau}$  of the number of applications of the majority rule; Figure (b) shows instead its variance  $\hat{\tau}_2$ . The lines provide the predictions of the Markov chain model while the symbols correspond to the average of 1000 Monte Carlo simulations for each initial configuration of the system.

collective decision, the swarm requires a number of applications of the majority rule that is larger for easier discrimination problems (i.e.,  $\rho_b \rightarrow 0$ ) than for more difficult ones (i.e.,  $\rho_b \rightarrow 1$ ). This result is due to the fact that agents traveling along the sub-optimal path, i.e., path *b*, need to travel for a longer time (than agents traveling along path *a*) before returning to the decision-making hub and have a chance to change their opinions; meanwhile, agents with opinion *a* keep applying the majority rule which affects the value of  $\hat{\tau}$ .

The predictions of our Markov chain are in agreement with the analysis of consensus time developed in (Scheidler, 2011). However, we can observe from Figure 4.3b that the expected number  $\hat{\tau}$  of applications of the majority rule (which is related to the consensus time studied by Scheidler (2011)) does not provide a faithful description of this system. Indeed, the variance  $\hat{\tau}_2$  of the number of application of the majority rule is about three orders of magnitude larger than the expected value  $\hat{\tau}$ . We note that this behavior is characteristic of absorbing Markov processes (cf. Kemeny and Snell, 1976). Similarly to the expected value, we observe that easier decision-making problems are characterized by a larger variance of the number of applications of the majority rule.

### 4.3.3 Distribution of Consensus Time

Finally, we derive the cumulative distribution function  $P(\tau \leq \vartheta; s_i)$  of the number of decisions necessary to the swarm to reach consensus as well as its probability mass function  $P(\tau = \vartheta; s_i)$ . From a swarm robotics perspective, we are interested in the dynamics of a system initially unbiased,



Figure 4.4: Distribution of the number of applications of the majority rule necessary to reach consensus for a swarm of N = 50 agents and k = 16 teams when the decision-making problem is characterized by  $\rho_b \in \{1, 0.5, 0.25\}$ . Figure (a) shows the cumulative distribution function  $P(\tau \leq \vartheta; s_u)$ of the number of applications of the majority rule; Figure (b) shows instead the probability mass function  $P(\tau = \vartheta; s_u)$  with details of the mode, the median and the mean values. The lines provide the predictions of the Markov chain model while the symbols correspond to the average of 1000 Monte Carlo simulations for each initial configuration of the system.

i.e., a swarm that begins the execution of the decision-making process with an equal number of preferences for both the opinion *a* and the opinion *b*. Let  $s(\vartheta = 0) = s_u$  represents this initial unbiased configuration. Recalling that matrix Q is the matrix of the transition probabilities for the transient states, we have that the entries of  $Q_{uj}^{\vartheta}$ , i.e., the  $\vartheta^{th}$  power of matrix Q, give the probabilities that the decision-making process is in the transient state  $s_j$  at step  $\vartheta$  when started in state  $s_u$ . Thus, the row sum of the *u*-th row of  $Q^{\vartheta}$  gives the probability that the decision-making process is still in one of the transient states at step  $\vartheta$ . From this probability, we can derive the cumulative distribution function  $P(\tau \leq \vartheta; s_u)$  by computing the series  $\{1 - \sum_j Q_{uj}^{\vartheta}\}$  for values of  $\vartheta$  such that  $Q^{\vartheta} \rightarrow 0$ .

Figure 4.4a shows the cumulative distribution function  $P(\tau \leq \vartheta; s_u)$  for a swarm of N = 50 agents that begins the decision-making process unbiased. In agreement with the results shown in Figure 4.3, the longer is the expected duration  $1/\rho_b$  of the exploration state associated to opinion b (i.e., the lower is the option quality  $\rho_b$ ), the larger is the number of applications of the majority rule necessary to reach consensus. Figure 4.4b, provides the probability mass function  $P(\tau = \vartheta; s_u)$ , together with details of the mode, the median, and the mean values of  $\tau$ . As shown in the inset of Figure 4.4b, the values of the mode, the median and the mean statistics diverge for increasing values of the ratio  $\rho_a/\rho_b = 1/\rho_b$  between the expected duration of the exploration state associated to opinion a and that associated to opinion b. Moreover, when  $1/\rho_b \to \infty$  the shape of the distribution  $P(\tau = \vartheta; s_u)$  tends to a flat function revealing therefore that the variance dominates the system.

# 4.4 Discussion

In this chapter, we considered the majority rule with differential latency model—a collective decisionmaking strategy originally proposed by Montes de Oca et al. (2011)—and provided an equivalent interpretation of this strategy according to the modular design methodology introduced in Chapter 3. We referred to this strategy as *Indirect Modulation of Majority-based Decisions* (IMMD) to highlight its constituent modules: an indirect mechanism for the modulation of positive feedback and the majority rule.

The majority rule with differential latency model (i.e., the IMMD strategy) is a benchmark model of collective decision-making in robot swarms and has been the subject of a large number of research studies (Massink et al., 2012, 2013; Montes de Oca et al., 2011; Scheidler, 2011). Most of this studies, however, resulted in the definition of mathematical models that provide continuous approximations of the swarm dynamics (e.g., deterministic ODE models derived in the limit of an infinite swarm size (Montes de Oca et al., 2011) and continuous approximations of finite size systems (Scheidler, 2011)). The primary limitation of continuous approximations is that the defined mathematical models provide accurate and reliable predictions only when the number of agents in the swarm is relatively large. Conversely, swarm robotics aims to design scalable control strategies that operate for swarms of any size, ranging from tens to millions of agents. Moreover, it is usually difficult to derive statistics from a continuous approximation model that go beyond the expected value of quantities of interest and this often results in poorly informative descriptions of the underlying swarm dynamics. To overcome these limitations, we designed an absorbing Markov chain model to predict the performance of the IMMD strategy in a swarm composed of a finite number of agents. Using our model, we studied the probability that a system of N agents reaches consensus on the opinion associated to the best option of the decision-making problem (i.e., the shortest path), as well as the distribution of the number of applications of the majority rule necessary to reach consensus. This latter result reveals that this collective decision-making strategy is characterized by a large variance of the number of decisions necessary before consensus, and thus, that its expected value, which was used as a measure of performance in previous studies, is a relatively poor statistic for this system. In contrast to continuous approximations, we explicitly model the macroscopic state space of the system—which is discrete—and the transition probabilities governing its dynamics. This approach allows us to derive reliable predictions of the swarm dynamics regardless of its size.

Our contribution is relevant from a swarm robotics perspective because it allows us to advance the understanding of the IMMD strategy with respect to previous studies. The analysis of our Markov chain model, with particular regard to the distribution of the number of applications of the majority rule necessary to reach consensus, provides the possibility to perform statistical inference on certain interesting aspects of the system. For example, using the results in Figure 4.4, we can compute the probability that the swarm has reached consensus as a function of time and use this information to improve the efficiency of quorum-detection mechanisms (Parker and Zhang, 2010). Moreover, the approach can be easily extended to model individual decision-making mechanisms other than the

majority rule, allowing for a priori comparison of different design choices.

The IMMD strategy studied in this chapter provides an example of collective decision-making strategy for discrete consensus achievement problems that couples the majority rule (which functions as the individual decision-making mechanism) with a mechanism for the indirect modulation of positive feedback (which results from an environmental bias). Different compromises between the speed and the accuracy of a collective decision could be achieved by employing individual decision-making mechanisms other than the majority rule (e.g., the *k*-unanimity rule discussed in Chapter 3). However, the primary limitation of this collective decision-making strategy results from the fact that it is entirely dependent on environmental bias factors for the modulation of positive feedback and these factors are beyond the control of the designer. As a consequence, its applicability is limited to those scenarios in which the environment naturally defines the quality of alternative options and in which the best option is the one characterized by the shortest exploration time. In the next chapter, we will explore an example of collective decision-making strategy that, in contrast to the IMMD strategy, makes use of a mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback.



### **DIRECT MODULATION OF VOTER-BASED DECISIONS**

n this chapter<sup>1</sup>, we study a collective decision-making strategy where the modulation of positive feedback results directly from the actions of individual agents of the swarm. We consider L a binary site-selection scenario and focus on the study of the Direct Modulation of Voterbased Decisions (DMVD)<sup>2</sup>. This collective decision-making strategy combines a simple individual decision-making mechanism (i.e., the voter model) with a mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback. The individual decision-making mechanism is inspired by the voter model—a model of opinion dynamics extensively studied in the field of statistical physics. In the classic voter model (Clifford and Sudbury, 1973; Liggett, 1999) agents change opinion by adopting the opinion of a random neighbor. We couple the voter model with a mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback that is inspired by the waggle dance behavior of honeybees (von Frisch, 1967). We study the DMVD by means of a deterministic ODE model, a chemical reaction network analyzed using the Gillespie algorithm, and multi-agent simulations. This set of (macroscopic and microscopic) models enables us to investigate the behavior of the swarm both in the thermodynamic limit of an infinite swarm size  $N \rightarrow \infty$  and when random fluctuations arise as a consequence of a finite swarm size  $N < \infty$ . Based on our results, we provide the requirements on the initial conditions necessary to guarantee a consensus decision on the best option of the decision-making problem as well as the minimum swarm size necessary to guarantee a given level of accuracy. Finally, we show that the proposed decision-making strategy scales with the size of the swarm and is robust in the presence of noise in the agent estimates of the option quality.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The development of Chapter 5 is based on the author's article (Valentini et al., 2014) published in the proceedings of the 13th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>The collective decision-making strategy studied in this chapter has been proposed by (Valentini et al., 2014) and was originally referred to as the *weighted voter model*. In this chapter, we refer to the weighted voter model using the name DMVD and we use a notation and a terminology different from (Valentini et al., 2014) with the aim to provide the reader with a homogeneous perspective along this monograph.



Figure 5.1: Illustration of the site selection scenario. Robots can travel back and forth between the nest (at the center) and the two sites, respectively, site *a* (on the left) and site *b* (on the right). In this example, the quality of a site consists in the level of brightness of the ambient light and is represented by a sun symbol over the site, that is, site *a* is twice as good as site *b*.

## 5.1 Problem Scenario and Decision-Making Strategy

In the following, we focus on the study of binary decision-making problems (i.e., the best-of-nproblem with n = 2) and we refer to the two alternative options as option a and option b. Specifically, we consider a site-selection scenario (see Figure 5.1) where the goal of the swarm is to select the best site available in the environment where to relocate the swarm. We consider agents acting within a bounded, two-dimensional environment which is divided in a number of regions. Each option of the decision-making problem is associated to a particular region in the environment that is referred to as site. The opinion of each agent in the swarm represents its preference for a particular site in the environment. In addition to sites, the environment is characterized by a third region called the nest. The nest functions as a hub for the decision-making process and all agents are initially located in this region of the environment. Agents repeatedly travel between the nest and their currently favored site. The time necessary to travel towards and back from a site is the same for both sites. As a consequence, the decision-making problem has no environmental bias factor that might influence the modulation of positive feedback. Once in a certain site, an agent can perceive and estimate the quality of that site (i.e., an internal preference factor). Without loss of generality, we consider site *a* to have higher quality than site b and for the remaining of this chapter we set  $\rho_a = 1$  and we vary the value of  $\rho_b$  in the interval (0,1). We consider the decision-making problem successfully solved if the swarm reaches consensus on opinion *a*—the opinion associated to the best site.

### 5.1.1 Control Algorithm

Agents in the swarm are driven by the probabilistic finite-state machine (PFSM) shown in Figure 5.2 (i.e., a specific instance of the generic PFSM shown in Figure 3.3 of Chapter 3). In the *dissemination* states (either  $D_a$  or  $D_b$ ) agents advertise their currently favored site by locally broadcasting their opinion and eventually apply the individual decision-making mechanism, i.e., the voter model, to reconsider their opinion. In the *exploration* states (either  $E_a$  or  $E_b$ ) agents estimate the quality of

Figure 5.2: Illustration of the probabilistic finite-state machine of the individual agent. Solid and dotted lines represent, respectively, deterministic and stochastic transitions; symbols  $D_i$  and  $E_i$  with  $i \in \{a, b\}$  represent the dissemination states and the exploration states, while symbols *VM* highlight the application of the voter model at the end of the dissemination state.



the site associated to their current opinion. The time spent by an agent in a certain state consists of two contributions. Initially, agents spend an unknown period of time necessary to reach the proper region of the environment where to perform the activities defined by their current state (henceforth referred to as *traveling time*). Next, once arrived in the correct region, agents perform the actions associated to their current state for a period of time defined by a parameter set by the designer. We choose to adopt exponentially distributed periods of time. Due to its memory-less property, the exponential distribution eases our successive derivations of mathematical models and enhances the predictability of the proposed strategy. Alternative options to this choice could be provided by constant time periods or by stochastic time periods whose probability distribution is different from the exponential distribution. However, these latter alternatives are characterized by less favorable mathematical properties.

As soon as agents transit to the dissemination state (i.e., either  $D_a$  or  $D_b$ ) they begin to perform a random walk within the boundaries of the nest. In the meanwhile, agents advertise their opinion about their currently favored site. Agents purposely perform a random walk in order to mix their opinions within the nest and prevent spatial fragmentation of opinions that might hinder the decision-making process. Before their transition to the exploration state, that is, as soon as the dissemination time expires, agents reconsider their opinion about the best available site. As in the classic voter model (Clifford and Sudbury, 1973; Liggett, 1999), an agent polls the opinions of its neighbors in the dissemination state within a limited interaction range; then, the agent adopts the opinion of a randomly picked neighbor from this poll. Similarly to honeybees (cf. Visscher and Camazine (1999)), the individual decision-making mechanism used by the agents does not take into consideration the quality of the advertised sites. Once agents have deliberated on their opinion, they transit to the exploration state (i.e., either  $E_a$  or  $E_b$ , see Figure 5.2).

A core mechanism of the DMVD strategy, which implements the selection of the best option, is the modulation of positive feedback (Garnier et al., 2007a). The agent controller is designed to scale the time spent in the dissemination states proportionally to the quality of the opinions. The time spent

disseminating opinion *a* (respectively, opinion *b*) is directly proportional to the opinion's quality  $\rho_a g$  (respectively,  $\rho_b g$ ) where *g* is the unbiased dissemination time, a parameter set by the designer. The parameter *g* represents the average duration of opinion dissemination without considering its modulation; the designer needs to choose the value of *g* depending on the specific application scenario. The agents modulate the positive feedback by setting the amount of time during which they disseminate a certain opinion to be an increasing function of the option quality. In this way agents influence the frequency with which other agents observe a certain opinion in their dissemination state. As a consequence, observing neighbors that are in favor of the best option is more likely than observing neighbors that are in favor of other, lower quality alternatives. Therefore, the swarm is biased towards achieving a collective decision for the best option. This idea is loosely inspired by the honeybee behavior shown when honeybees search for potential site locations for their new nest (Franks et al., 2002; Seeley, 2010; von Frisch, 1967).

As soon as agents enter the exploration state (i.e., either  $E_a$  or  $E_b$ ) they leave the nest and move toward the site associated with their current opinion. Once arrived at the correct site, the agent evaluates the characteristic features that determine the quality associated to its opinion following a given domain-specific routine. The quality-estimation routine depends on the particular target scenario and could involve complex agent behaviors—for example, those necessary to explore a candidate construction site and evaluate its level of safety. Independently of the scenario, the quality estimation routine results in one sample measurement which is generally subject to noise. The swarm processes noisy measurements by acting as a filter that averages over many individual agent measurements. Once the exploration is completed, the agent switches to the dissemination state that corresponds to its current opinion (cf. solid lines in Figure 5.2).

As introduced in Chapter 3.2.1, a requirement of the DMVD strategy is that the interaction among agents in the dissemination state should be well-mixed or, at least, approximately well-mixed. That is, the probability of any agent to encounter a neighbor of a certain opinion is proportional to the distribution of opinions in the whole swarm. The well-mixed property is only a weak requirement as it influences the efficiency of the decision-making process but only in extreme cases its efficacy. If the spatial distribution of agents is sufficiently well-mixed, the decision-making strategy is efficient and successful. The more the system deviates from a well-mixed state, the slower the decision-making process is. Only if the spatial distribution of agents is far from well-mixed, then the decision-making process is slowed down considerably by spatial fragmentation of opinions (e.g., formation of clusters of agents with the same opinion) and might even end up in a deadlock, that is, a macroscopic state of indecision far from consensus (Deffuant et al., 2000). In Chapter 7, we will explain how this requirement can be fulfilled for the case of autonomous ground-based robots.

#### 5.1.2 Multi-Agent Simulation

We implemented a simple multi-agent simulator with the aim to study the dynamics of a swarm using the DMVD strategy. In our simulations, agents are represented as mass-less particles, i.e., they

Figure 5.3: Illustration of a multi-agent simulation of the site-selection scenario. The environment is divided in three different regions: site *a* on the left side, the nest in the center, and site *b* on the right side. Agents of the swarm are represented by colored symbols: • for agents in state  $D_a$ , • for agents in state  $E_a$ ,  $\Delta$  for agents in state  $D_b$ , and  $\blacktriangle$  for agents in state  $E_b$ .



are points moving at constant velocity in a bounded, two-dimensional space. As a consequence, we do not consider a particular metric system or scale for the size of the environment but we employ dimensionless space units.

Agents are positioned in a rectangular arena of  $150 \times 50$  space units (see Figure 5.3). The arena is divided into three regions: two regions of  $40 \times 50$  space units at the two extremities of the arena represent the sites, respectively, site *a* on the left side and site *b* on the right side; and a region of  $70 \times 50$  space units centered between the two sites represents the nest. Agents are equipped with a digital compass that, when necessary, allows them to reorient their motion toward a particular region of the environment. In Figure 5.3, we represent agents' opinions by colored symbols using red circles for opinion *a* and blue triangles for opinion *b*. Empty symbols represent agents in the dissemination state (either D<sub>a</sub> or D<sub>b</sub>) and filled symbols represent agents in the exploration state (either E<sub>a</sub> or E<sub>b</sub>).

In our simulations, agents perform the control algorithm described in Section 5.1.1. Their motion is determined by a random walk implemented as follows. Agents move straight for a normally distributed period of time with mean duration of 2 seconds and a standard deviation of 0.33 seconds; next, they change their direction of motion by uniformly choosing a new random orientation in the interval  $[-\pi;\pi]$  and then resume straight motion. Since we model agents as dimensionless points, we do not consider collisions between agents in our simulations. However, agents do collide with the boundaries of the arena. In the case of a collision with a wall, the agent changes its direction of motion by mirroring the angle of incidence.

Finally, when applying the individual decision-making mechanism, agents first pool the opinions of neighboring agents in the dissemination state (i.e., only those that are advertising their opinion) within a given interaction range r. Then, they randomly choose one of the opinions within their pool. In the case that an agent has no neighbors, thus being unable to survey other opinions, the agent keeps its current opinion. After applying the individual decision-making mechanism, agents transit to the exploration state associated to their current opinion (i.e., either  $E_a$  or  $E_b$ ).

Figure 5.4: Illustration of the flows of proportions of agents between pairs of control states. The proportion of agents in the different control state are represented by symbols  $d_a$  and  $d_b$ , respectively for the dissemination states, and by symbols  $e_a$  and  $e_b$ , respectively for the exploration states. The labels of the arrows give the rates of the flows between pairs of control states.



## 5.2 Ordinary Differential Equations Model

In the thermodynamic limit, i.e., when the number N of agents tends to infinity,  $N \rightarrow \infty$ , random fluctuations that characterize the behavior of self-organizing systems vanish and the system itself approaches a deterministic behavior. Such an asymptotic perspective allows us to gain insights into the dynamics of a swarm executing the DMVD strategy regardless of the swarm size. Our object of interest is the development of consensus and therefore we look at the dynamics of the opinions in space (i.e., in the nest and in the sites) and in time. We make use of dynamical systems theory and we define a system of ordinary differential equations (ODEs) with the aim to describe the dynamics of the DMVD strategy. In our derivations, we assume null traveling times and we consider only the contributions of the design parameters<sup>3</sup> g and  $\sigma^{-1}$  (cf. Chapter 3).

We define quantities  $d_a$  and  $d_b$  as proportions of agents in the swarm that are in the dissemination state advertising, respectively, site *a* and site *b* (i.e., they have respectively opinion *a* and opinion *b*). Additionally, we denote the proportion of agents exploring site *a* using the symbol  $e_a$  and the proportion of agents exploring site *b* using the symbol  $e_b$ . The evolution over time of the proportions of agents  $d_a$ ,  $d_b$ ,  $e_a$  and  $e_b$  is given by

$$\begin{cases} \frac{d}{dt}d_{a} = \sigma e_{a} - \alpha d_{a}, \\ \frac{d}{dt}d_{b} = \sigma e_{b} - \beta d_{b}, \\ \frac{d}{dt}e_{a} = p_{aa}\alpha d_{a} + p_{ba}\beta d_{b} - \sigma e_{a}, \\ \frac{d}{dt}e_{b} = p_{ab}\alpha d_{a} + p_{bb}\beta d_{b} - \sigma e_{b}. \end{cases}$$
(5.1)

In Equation (5.1), which is a specialization of Equation (3.3) provided in Chapter 3, symbols  $\alpha = (\rho_a g)^{-1}$  and  $\beta = (\rho_b g)^{-1}$  model the modulation of the dissemination time by the option quality, respectively, for opinion *a* and for opinion *b*; probabilities  $p_{ij}$ ,  $i, j \in \{a, b\}$ , model the application of the voter model. Given the probability  $p_a = d_a/(d_a + d_b)$  that an agent adopts opinion *a* by randomly choosing the opinion of a neighboring agent, we have that  $p_{aa} = p_{ba} = p_a$  and  $p_{ab} = p_{bb} = 1 - p_a$ , cf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>We recall that parameter g corresponds to the unbiased dissemination time before modulation and parameter  $\sigma^{-1}$  corresponds to the mean exploration time.



Figure 5.5: Illustration of the transitory behavior of a swarm of agents executing the DMVD strategy as predicted by the ODE model. Figure (a) shows the time evolution of the proportion  $d_a + e_a$  of agents with opinion *a* predicted by the ODE model (lines) compared with the results of multi-agent simulations (box-plots). Figure (b) shows the time evolution of  $d_a + e_a$  for a number of different initial conditions. Parameters: N = 1000,  $r = \infty$ , g = 100 seconds,  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds,  $\rho_a = 1$ , and  $\rho_b = 0.875$ .

Chapter 3.3. We recall that probability  $p_a$  is derived under the assumption of a well-mixed population of agents in the nest. That is, we assume that each agent has the same probability to interact with every other agent in the nest.

The flows of the proportions of agents between the different control states can be understood by looking at Figure 5.4. The proportion  $d_a$  of agents advertising site a (respectively,  $d_b$  for site b) increases at a rate  $\sigma e_a$  due to the agents returning from the exploration of site a (respectively, site b). This proportion also decreases at a rate  $\alpha d_a$  as agents leave the dissemination state associated to opinion a (respectively, at a rate  $\beta d_b$  for  $d_b$ ). The dynamics of the proportion  $e_a$  of agents exploring site a (the reasoning is equivalent for site b) depends on the application of the individual decision-making mechanism of the DMVD strategy. Therefore, it depends on probabilities  $p_{ij}$ . Specifically, the proportion  $e_a$  increases at a rate  $p_{aa}\alpha d_a + p_{ba}\beta d_b$  due to the agents leaving the dissemination state after adopting opinion a; proportion  $e_a$  decreases at a rate  $\sigma$  due to the agents that have completed their exploration of site a.

In the ODE model, the magnitude and the ratio of control parameters g and  $\sigma$  determine the duration of the collective decision process. The longer the time agents spend at the sites or at the nest the longer is the consensus time. At design time, the designer should carefully set the value of the dissemination time g in order to approximate a well-mixed distribution of agents in the nest. Once the designer has chosen a value for the dissemination time g, the consensus time of the DMVD strategy increases linearly with the value of  $\sigma^{-1}$ . From an engineering perspective of minimizing the consensus time, a designer should, when possible, favor minimal values for the control parameters g and  $\sigma^{-1}$  such that  $g \gg \sigma^{-1}$ . In Figure 5.5a, we compare the predictions of the ODE model (lines) with the results

Figure 5.6: Illustration of the speed of change of the proportion  $d_a + e_a$  of agents favoring opinion *a* as predicted by the ODE model. Parameters: g = 100 seconds,  $\sigma^{-1} \in \{10, 50, 150\}$  seconds,  $\rho_a = 1$ , and  $\rho_b = 0.875$ .



of 10<sup>3</sup> independent multi-agent simulations for a swarm of  $N = 10^3$  agents and infinite interaction range  $r = \infty$  (box-plots). We set the quality of the sites to  $\rho_a = 1.0$  and  $\rho_b = 0.875$ . The difference between opinion qualities drives the system toward consensus on the best opinion ( $d_a + e_a = 1$  and  $d_b + e_b = 0$ ). The results in Figure 5.5a show a good agreement between the predictions of the ODE model and the behavior of the multi-agent simulations.

In the thermodynamic limit, the DMVD strategy guarantees consensus on the best option of the decision-making problem. Figure 5.5b shows the evolution over time of the proportion  $d_a + e_a$  of agents in the swarm with opinion a for a number of different initial conditions. When  $\rho_a > \rho_b$ , every trajectory initially starting at  $\{d_a \in (0, 1], d_b = 1 - d_a\}$  eventually converges to consensus on opinion a (that is,  $d_a + e_a = 1$ ). As it happens in the classic voter model (Clifford and Sudbury, 1973; Liggett, 1999), the two macroscopic solutions, consensus either on opinion a or on opinion b, characterize the asymptotic behavior of the collective decision-making process. Notably, for the assumption  $\rho_a = 1$  and  $\rho_a > \rho_b$ , the consensus  $d_a + e_a = 1$  is a stable fixed point, while the consensus  $d_a + e_a = 0$  is an unstable fixed point. The system of ODEs is characterized by the two fixed points

$$\gamma_1^{\star} = \left[ d_a = \frac{g}{g + \sigma^{-1}}, d_b = 0, e_a = \frac{\sigma^{-1}}{g + \sigma^{-1}}, e_b = 0 \right],$$
(5.2)

$$\gamma_2^{\star} = \left[ d_a = 0, d_b = \frac{\rho_b g}{\rho_b g + \sigma^{-1}}, e_a = 0, e_b = \frac{\sigma^{-1}}{\rho_b g + \sigma^{-1}} \right].$$
(5.3)

The fixed point  $\gamma_1^*$  is an asymptotically stable point and the system converges to it for all initial conditions  $d_a \in (0, 1], d_b = 1 - d_a$ . The fixed point  $\gamma_2^*$  is instead an unstable point and the swarm would reach  $\gamma_2^*$  only if initially started with consensus on opinion b ( $d_a = 0, d_b = 1$ ). The analytic formulations of  $\gamma_1^*$  and  $\gamma_2^*$  provided in Equation (5.2) and Equation (5.3) might be useful in real-world applications because they allow to tune at design time the final distribution of agents between the nest and the best site (e.g., to optimize the collection of resources in foraging tasks (Montes de Oca et al., 2011; Scheidler, 2011)).

Finally, we consider the non-equilibrium dynamics of a swarm of agents executing the DMVD strategy by looking at the speed of change  $d/dt(d_a + e_a)$  of the proportion of agents with opinion a as a function of itself  $(d_a + e_a)$ . Figure 5.6 depicts a number of trajectories for different values of the ratio  $\sigma^{-1}/g$  of control parameters and various initial conditions { $d_a \in (0, 1], d_b = 1 - d_a, e_a = 0, e_b = 0$ }

(shaded lines). Initially, the value of  $(d_a + e_a; d/dt d_a + d/dt e_a)$  is determined by the initial conditions of the system of ODE and is independent of the ratio  $\sigma^{-1}/g$  (see cross symbols in Figure 5.6, each trajectory moves from the left to the right). The speed of change of the proportion of agents with opinion *a* as a function of itself decreases abruptly due to agents rapidly redistributing among the nest and the two sites. At a later stage of the decision-making process, trajectories converge towards a parabolic curve determined by the magnitude of  $\sigma^{-1}/g$ . The less time agents spend to explore the sites, the faster is the change in the proportion of agents with opinion *a* (compare solid and dotted lines). Note that the speed of change of the proportion of agents with opinion *a* reaches its peak at the unbiased conditions  $d_a + e_a = 0.5$ . The distribution of opinions among the agents in the swarm deviates rapidly from the unbiased scenario with  $d_a + e_a = 0.5$  and converges towards consensus  $d_a + e_a = 1$  with decreasing speed.

### 5.3 Chemical Reaction Network Model

In Section 5.2, we studied the properties of the DMVD strategy in the thermodynamic limit of  $N \rightarrow \infty$  where the swarm approaches a deterministic behavior. Real-world swarm systems, however, are composed of a large but finite number of agents. In many of these systems, finite size crucially influences the system's dynamics so that predictions based on continuous approximations might be of limited use (Toral and Tessone, 2007). A number of different modeling techniques exist to deal with finite-size effects, such as Markov chains (Hamann, 2013; Soysal and Şahin, 2007; Valentini and Hamann, 2015) and master equations (Lerman et al., 2005; Martinoli et al., 1999, 2004; Scheidler et al., 2016; Vigelius et al., 2014). In this chapter, we use the formalism of chemical master equations which are derived from a chemical reaction network (van Kampen, 1992). Note that the predictions of the chemical reaction network defined below converge to those of the ODE model for increasing values of the swarm size *N*. As a consequence, the two models can be considered equally good approximations of the collective decision-making process. However, the chemical reaction network has the advantage of providing a greater descriptive power than the ODE model and is more accurate for small swarm sizes *N*.

Chemical master equations are stochastic differential equations modeling the dynamics of coupled chemical reactions among a set of molecules. Using this formalism to model a multi-agent system, agents in different states are represented by molecules of different types, while state transitions of individual agents are represented by chemical reactions with certain rates. Chemical master equations are often hard if not impossible to solve analytically. For this reason, we base our study on numerical simulations using the Gillespie algorithm (Gillespie, 1977). The Gillespie algorithm—also known as Stochastic Simulation Algorithm—generates statistically correct trajectories of a master equation which can be used to approximate its exact solution.

Given a swarm of *N* agents, we use symbol  $\mathfrak{D}_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ , to represent an agent in one of the two dissemination states and symbol  $\mathfrak{E}_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ , to represent an agent in one of the two exploration

**Algorithm 5.1:** Gillespie algorithm for the DMVD strategy. Parameters:  $(N, D_a(0), \sigma, \alpha, \beta)$ .

1 Initialize agents in the swarm:  $D_a = D_a(0)$ ,  $D_b = N - D_a(0)$ ,  $E_a = 0$ ,  $E_b = 0$ <sup>2</sup> Initialize time: t = 03 repeat Compute the total reaction rate:  $\kappa = \alpha D_a + \beta D_b + \sigma E_a + \sigma E_b$ 4 Generate an exponentially distributed time t' with rate parameter  $\kappa$  and set t = t + t'5 Set  $p_{aa} = \frac{D_a}{D_a + D_b}$  and  $p_{ba} = \frac{D_a}{D_a + D_b}$ 6 Let *x* be a uniformly distributed random number in the range [0, 1) 7 **if**  $x \in [0; p_{aa}\alpha D_a/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } D_a = D_a - 1 \text{ and } E_a = E_a + 1$ 8 **if**  $x \in [p_{aa}\alpha D_a/\kappa; \alpha D_a/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } D_a = D_a - 1 \text{ and } E_b = E_b + 1$ 9 **if**  $x \in [\alpha D_a/\kappa, \alpha D_a/\kappa + p_{ba}\beta D_b/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } D_b = D_b - 1 \text{ and } E_a = E_a + 1$ 10 11 **if**  $x \in [\alpha D_a/\kappa + p_{ba}\beta D_b/\kappa; \alpha D_a/\kappa + \beta D_b/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } D_b = D_b - 1 \text{ and } E_b = E_b + 1$ **if**  $x \in [\alpha D_a/\kappa + \beta D_b/\kappa; \alpha D_a/\kappa + \beta D_b/\kappa + \sigma E_a/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } E_a = E_a - 1 \text{ and } D_a = D_a + 1$ 12 **if**  $x \in [\alpha D_a/\kappa + \beta D_b/\kappa + \sigma E_a/\kappa; 1)$   $\longrightarrow$  Set  $E_b = E_b - 1$  and  $D_b = D_b + 1$ 13 14 **until**  $D_a + E_a \in \{0, N\};$ 

states. Symbols  $\mathfrak{D}_a, \mathfrak{D}_b, \mathfrak{E}_a$  and  $\mathfrak{E}_b$  are the equivalent of the molecule species generally used in the definition of chemical reactions (Gillespie, 1977). Similarly, we define the number  $D_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ , of agents in the nest that are disseminating their preferences for site i and the number  $E_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ , of agents exploring site i. The DMVD strategy is described by a set of chemical reactions and corresponding reaction rates. In the following, we provide the equations for the reactions concerning agents that favor opinion a (reactions modeling agents with opinion b are derived similarly). Within the nest, agents change opinion as a result of the application of the voter model. Such a change in the opinion is captured by reactions

$$\mathfrak{D}_{a} \xrightarrow{\alpha} \mathfrak{E}_{A} | \mathfrak{E}_{b} \iff \begin{cases} \mathfrak{D}_{a} \xrightarrow{p_{aa}\alpha} \mathfrak{E}_{a} \\ \mathfrak{D}_{a} \xrightarrow{p_{ab}\alpha} \mathfrak{E}_{b}. \end{cases}$$
(5.4)

Probabilities  $p_{aa}$  and  $p_{ab}$  (respectively,  $p_{ba}$  and  $p_{bb}$ ) are defined as in Section 5.2 by means of the probability  $p_a = D_a/(D_a + D_b)$  that an agent adopts opinion *a* by copying the opinion of a random neighbor. As defined in Section 5.1.1, agents with opinion *a* reconsider their current opinion at a rate of  $\alpha = (\rho_a g)^{-1}$ . When doing so, agents keep opinion *a* with probability  $p_{aa} = p_a$  and switch to opinion *b* with probability  $p_{ab} = 1 - p_a$ . Agents ceasing to explore site *a* are modeled by the chemical reaction

$$\mathfrak{E}_a \xrightarrow{\sigma} \mathfrak{D}_a. \tag{5.5}$$

Equation (5.5) models the agents leaving the exploration state  $E_a$  and moving to the dissemination state  $D_a$  with a constant rate  $\sigma$ .

The set of chemical reactions defined by Equation (5.4) and Equation (5.5), together with the respective chemical reactions for agents with opinion *b*, suffice to define a master equation following the methods described by van Kampen (1992). The solution of the master equation can be studied



Figure 5.7: Illustration of the effects of the quality of each option of the decision-making problem on the performance of the swarm. Figure (a) shows the exit probability  $E_N$  as a function of the initial conditions; Figure (b) shows the consensus time  $T_N$ . Symbols represent the results of multi-agent simulations and lines represent the results of Algorithm 5.1. Parameters: N = 100, g = 100 seconds,  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds,  $\rho_a = 1$ , and  $\rho_b \in \{0.5, 0.875, 0.96875, 1.0\}$ .

numerically by applying the Gillespie algorithm—a Markov chain Monte Carlo method capable of generating statistically correct trajectories of stochastic equations (Gillespie, 1977). Algorithm 5.1 depicts our particular formulation of the Gillespie algorithm that models the behavior of a finite swarm of agents executing the DMVD strategy.

In the remaining of this section, we analyze the master equation by means of Algorithm 5.1 and we assess how finite-size effects influence the dynamics of the DMVD strategy. For this purpose, we consider (*i*) the exit probability  $E_N$ , i.e., the probability that a swarm of N agents eventually reaches consensus over opinion a and (*ii*) the consensus time  $T_N$ , i.e., the time necessary to reach consensus on any opinion. The exit probability  $E_N$  is computed as the fraction of trajectories that converge to consensus on opinion a over the overall number of executions of Algorithm 5.1; the consensus time  $T_N$  is computed as the average time necessary to reach consensus over all executions of the algorithm. In our analysis of the DMVD strategy we set the unbiased dissemination time to g = 100 seconds and the average exploration time to  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds and we vary the value of the parameters N,  $\rho_b$  and r. The numerical solutions of the master equation model are compared against the results of agent-based simulations both averaged over  $2.5 \cdot 10^4$  independent executions.

#### 5.3.1 Influence of Option Qualities

The difficulty of the site-selection scenario is a function of the quality of the various options of the decision-making problem. Both the accuracy of the collective decision and the time necessary to reach this decision depend on the option qualities ( $\rho_a$  and  $\rho_b$ ). In this section, we study this relationship by analyzing the chemical reaction network defined above for values of  $\rho_a = 1.0$  and

#### $\rho_b \in (0,1].$

We consider a swarm of N = 100 agents with unlimited interaction range  $r = \infty$ . Figure 5.7a shows the exit probability as a function of the initial proportion of agents with opinion *a* for values of  $\rho_b \in \{0.5, 0.875, 0.96875, 1.0\}$ . We compare the results from the multi-agent simulations (symbols) with the numerical solutions of the master equation approximated with the Gillespie algorithm (lines). We find a good agreement between the numerical solutions of the master equation and the multi-agent simulations. For equal opinion qualities (i.e.,  $\rho_b = 1$ ), the exit probability  $E_N$  resembles a straight line with slope 1. When the difference in quality between the two options increases (i.e.,  $\rho_a > \rho_b$ )  $E_N$  increases as well and eventually converges to a step function. This result holds for all initial conditions { $D_a(0) \in (0, N], D_b(0) = N - D_a(0), E_a(0) = 0, E_b(0) = 0$ }. The DMVD strategy enables a swarm of agents to easily discriminate an inadequate site from a good one, while it correctly generates an unbiased behavior for sites of equal qualities.

Additionally, as shown in Figure 5.7b, the chemical reaction network model provides a good approximation of the consensus time  $T_N$  with only a small prediction error (i.e., the difference between lines and symbols n Figure 5.7b) that increases with increasing values of  $T_N$ . This prediction error is a result of the fact that our model neglects the delays due to traveling times. When  $T_N$  is maximal, agents perform many visits to the sites and the effects of traveling times is more pronounced. Nonetheless, traveling times only affect the transient dynamics of the systems, and therefore the consensus time (as shown in Figure 5.7b). In contrast, equilibrium dynamics given by the exit probability are independent of such delays (see Figure 5.7a). The DMVD strategy requires longer times to discriminate between sites of similar qualities, while easier decision-making problems are solved with much smaller effort. Note that this behavior is opposed to that of the IMMD strategy described in Chapter 4 which takes longer times to solve easier decision-making problems. Furthermore, for equal sites' quality,  $\rho_a = \rho_b$ , the consensus time converge to a curve that is symmetric and centered around the unbiased initial condition  $\{D_a(0) = N/2, D_b(0) = N/2, E_a(0) = 0, E_b(0) = 0\}$  (which is also the case for the IMMD strategy).

#### 5.3.2 Scalability with the Size of the Swarm

When the swarm size *N* is finite, the dynamics of the DMVD strategy is not deterministic and shows stochastic behavior that varies as a function of *N*. In the following we study the scalability of the DMVD strategy using the chemical reaction network model and we compare its prediction with the results of multi-agent simulations.

We consider a swarm with unlimited interaction range  $r = \infty$  that is tasked with solving a siteselection problem defined by the option qualities  $\rho_a = 1$  and  $\rho_b = 0.875$ . We use the accuracy of the decision given by the exit probability and the consensus time as performance measures. Figure 5.8a shows the exit probability  $E_N$  as a function of the initial proportion of agents favoring opinion afor different values of the swarm size N. The multi-agent simulations (symbols) and the chemical reaction network (lines) show good agreement. When the value of N is small (e.g., N = 10) the exit



Figure 5.8: Illustration of the effects of the size of the swarm on the accuracy and on the time necessary to the swarm for a collective decision. Figure (a) shows the exit probability  $E_N$  as a function of the initial conditions for  $N \in \{10, 50, 100, 500\}$ ; symbols represent the results of multi-agent simulations and lines represent the results of Algorithm 5.1. Figure (b) shows the consensus time  $T_N$  as function of the swarm size N for values of the interaction range  $r \in \{5, 7, 10, \infty\}$ ; the solid line represents the results of the Gillespie algorithm and the dashed lines represent the results of multi-agent simulations. Parameters: g = 100 seconds,  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds,  $\rho_a = 1$ , and  $\rho_b = 0.875$ .

probability approaches a straight line with slope 1, resembling the initial proportion of agents with opinion *a*. However, as the swarm size increases, the exit probability rapidly grows and approaches a step function. Therefore, the accuracy of the DMVD strategy depends positively on the size of the swarm: bigger swarms are more accurate. Additionally, we note that the results of the chemical reaction network are in agreement with the deterministic behavior of the swarm (i.e., consensus on opinion *a*) predicted by the ODE model in Section 5.2.

Additionally, we investigate the scalability of the DMVD strategy in terms of the time  $T_N$  necessary to the swarm for a collective decision. For unlimited interaction range  $r = \infty$ , the multi-agent simulations are correctly predicted by the chemical reaction network as can be observed by comparing the trends of the dashed lines with that of the solid line shown in Figure 5.8b. The small prediction error of the chemical reaction network model is a result of neglecting the traveling time necessary to the agents to move between the nest and the sites. Note that according to our model the consensus time scales logarithmically with the swarm size N. In contrast, when the interaction range is finite (e.g., r = 5), the chemical reaction network fails to accurately predict the consensus time for swarms of small size N. This discrepancy is reduced for larger swarm size N and larger interaction range (e.g.,  $r \in \{7, 10\}$ ). While a finite interaction range r affects the consensus time, the prediction error is reduced for larger swarms as higher agent densities reduce the effects of small r. For these finite interaction ranges r, bigger swarms have faster decision-making processes as also observed in honeybee swarms (Schaerf et al., 2013). Contrary to the accuracy of the collective decision, the consensus



Figure 5.9: Illustration of the effects of noisy quality estimations on the accuracy and on the time necessary to the swarm for a collective decision. Figure (a) shows the exit probability  $E_N$  and Figure (b) shows the consensus time  $T_N$  for varying level of noise  $\epsilon \in \{0.05, 0.1, 0.15, 0.2\}$ . Parameters: g = 100 seconds,  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds,  $\rho_a = 1$ ,  $\rho_b = 0.96875$ , and r = 5.

time is affected by both the size of the swarm and the value of the interaction range.

### 5.3.3 Robustness to Noisy Qualities

In real-world applications, the agents of a self-organizing swarm are most likely equipped with lowcost sensors that suffer from noisy measurements. In these conditions, the accuracy of the collective decision and the duration of the decision-making process might be affected, resulting in the loss of performance and in increased prediction errors. In this section, we study the robustness of the DMVD strategy to noisy estimations of the site qualities by agents in the exploration states. For this purpose, we include in the multi-agent simulations a normally distributed noise with zero mean and varying standard deviation  $\epsilon \in \{0.05, 0.10, 0.15, 0.2\}$  over the values of the site qualities  $\rho_a = 1.0$  and  $\rho_b = 0.96875$ .

Figure 5.9a shows the exit probability  $E_N$  for a swarm of agent with limited interaction range r = 5 for various levels of noise  $\epsilon \in \{0.05, 0.1, 0.15, 0.2\}$ . The exit probability is equivalent for all tested levels of noise and consistently predicted by the Gillespie algorithm. As observed for honeybee swarms (Passino and Seeley, 2006; Schaerf et al., 2013), the DMVD strategy shows a very high robustness to noisy estimates of the quality of the sites. Figure 5.9b shows the time  $T_N$  necessary to reach consensus under noisy conditions for swarms of different size and agents with finite interaction range r = 5. The consensus time seems not to be significantly influenced by the noise. In agreement with the results in Section 5.3.2, the numerical approximation of the master equation fails to predict the consensus time for a swarm with limited interaction range r. Nonetheless, the prediction error decreases with increasing swarm size N and consequently our predictions are expected to be accurate for large swarms.

## 5.4 Discussion

In this chapter, we focused our attention on a collective decision-making strategy that combines a simple individual decision-making mechanism—the voter model—with a mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback. We called this strategy Direct Modulation of Voter-based Decisions (DMVD). The primary advantages of this collective decision-making strategy are (i) its increasing decision accuracy with increasing size of the swarm (see Figure 5.8a), (ii) the fact that the time necessary to reach consensus scales logarithmically with the swarm size (see Figure 5.8b), and (iii) the high robustness of the strategy to noisy estimates of the sites' quality by individual agents (see Figure 5.9). We have reported a deterministic ODE model and a stochastic master equation model defined as a chemical reaction network. These models allow us to accurately predict the performance of the swarm in terms of the accuracy of the collective decision and the time necessary for achieving consensus. Using the ODE model we are able to guarantee convergence to a collective decision for the best option in the thermodynamic limit. Using the Gillespie simulations of the chemical reaction network we are able to give guarantees for the decision accuracy and the consensus time while accounting for finite-size effects. We empirically investigated the robustness of the DMVD strategy using multi-agent simulations and validated the accuracy of our mathematical models. We conjecture that the robustness of the DMVD strategy is a result of the distributed nature of the collective decision-making process.

The DMVD strategy is related to the approach proposed by Parker and Zhang (2009). In their study, the authors proposed a strategy to tackle the best-of-*n* problem that closely resembles the actual house-hunting behavior of ant colonies (Mallon et al., 2001). Agents directly recruit their neighbors as observed in ant colonies. In contrast, the DMVD strategy is based on an individual decisionmaking mechanism that is inspired by the waggle dance behavior of honeybees (von Frisch, 1967) and performs indirect recruitment through neighbor observations. These two individual decisionmaking mechanisms are known to produce equivalent dynamics (Franks et al., 2002) although they might differ in cognitive requirements. The strategy proposed by Parker and Zhang (2009) includes, in addition to the deliberation phase equivalent to our dissemination states, an initial search phase where robots search for possible alternatives and a final commitment phase where the swarm recognizes that a collective decision has been made. As a consequence, the resulting control algorithm is more complex (due to the many control states) and has been studied only empirically by means of experiments with robot swarms of up to 15 robots (Parker and Zhang, 2009). Later, the authors extended their study by focusing on the primary component of their algorithm that provides the swarm with discrimination capabilities and proposed a rate equation model to deepen their study of the resulting dynamics (Parker and Zhang, 2011).

With respect to the indirect modulation of majority-based decisions (IMMD) strategy investigated in Chapter 4, the DMVD strategy makes use of the voter model (Clifford and Sudbury, 1973; Liggett, 1999) as the individual decision-making mechanism rather than the majority rule (Galam, 2008). The two decision-making mechanisms provide different compromises in terms of the speed and the accuracy of the decision-making process that we will investigate in the next chapter. Additionally, the DMVD strategy also differs from the IMMD strategy in the mechanism used for the modulation of positive feedback. In the DMVD strategy, the direct modulation of positive feedback is the result of agents disseminating their opinions for a time proportional to the opinions' quality (i.e., an internal preference factor). In the IMMD strategy (cf. Chapter 4), the modulation of positive feedback is an indirect effect of an environmental bias factor, i.e., the different traveling times between regions of the environment that are associated with each opinion. The longer the traveling time the lower is the opinion quality. As a consequence, the IMMD strategy takes more time to discriminate between option of very different quality (cf. the discussion in Chapter 4.3.2) contrary to the DMVD strategy which solves such easier decision-making problems faster (see Figure 5.7b).



### **DIRECT MODULATION OF MAJORITY-BASED DECISIONS**

- n this chapter<sup>1</sup>, we study a collective decision-making strategy that combines a mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback with the majority rule used as individual decisionmaking mechanism. We consider the same binary site-selection scenario of Chapter 5 and focus on the study of the Direct Modulation of Majority-based Decisions (DMMD). On the one hand, similarly to the DMVD strategy, this collective decision-making strategy implements a direct modulation of positive feedback with agents advertising their opinion for a time that is proportional to the assessed quality (as defined by an internal preference factor). On the other hand, the individual decision-making mechanism in the DMMD strategy is implemented by the majority rule (Galam, 2008)—as for the IMMD strategy—with agents changing their opinion to the one shared by the majority of the individuals in their neighborhood. We analytically compare the majority rule with the voter model by means of ODE models, showing that the majority rule achieves faster decisions at the expense of lower accuracy. This result is confirmed for finite-size systems using a second model, based on a chemical reaction network simulated numerically using the Gillespie algorithm. Using both modeling techniques, we show that the speed-accuracy trade-off (Franks et al., 2003; Passino and Seeley, 2006) of the DMMD strategy is strongly dependent on one key parameter of the system: the number of neighbors' opinions considered by individual agents when applying the majority rule.

## 6.1 Decision-Making Strategy

We design a collective decision-making strategy to allow a swarm of agents to discriminate between two options based on their quality as determined by an internal preference factor (cf. Chapter 2).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The development of Chapter 6 is based on the author's articles (Valentini et al., 2015c), published in the proceedings of the 14th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems, and (Valentini et al., 2016c), published in the journal of Autonomous Agents and Multi-Agent Systems.

Figure 6.1: Illustration of the probabilistic finite-state machine of the individual agent. Solid and dotted lines represent, respectively, deterministic and stochastic transitions; symbols  $D_i$  and  $E_i$  with  $i \in \{a, b\}$  represent the dissemination states and the exploration states, while symbols *MR* highlight the application of the majority rule at the end of the dissemination state.



Although the approach is general enough for an arbitrary number of options (see Chapter 3), we focus on a binary scenario to simplify the description of the DMMD strategy. We consider the same site-selection scenario studied in Chapter 5 with a symmetric environment characterized by the complete lack of environmental bias factors that might affect the modulation of positive feedback. We refer to the two options as option *a* and option *b*. The quality of the two options is denoted with  $\rho_i \in (0, 1], i \in \{a, b\}$ . Each agent in a swarm has always a preference for an option, either *a* or *b*, referred to as the agent's opinion. Furthermore, each agent can be in one of four possible states: *dissemination* states  $D_a$  and  $D_b$ , *exploration* states  $E_a$  and  $E_b$ . The resulting probabilistic finite-state machine<sup>2</sup> is shown in Figure 6.1.

The DMMD strategy uses the same mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback as the DMVD strategy. However, the DMMD strategy differs in the choice of the individual decision-making mechanism which is represented by the majority rule. At the end of the dissemination state (either state  $D_a$  or state  $D_b$ ), the agent perceives and collects the opinions of its neighbors. Then, the agent adds its own opinion to this group of opinions and applies the majority rule to determine its next preferred option. In the remainder of this chapter, we refer to the size of this group of opinions with symbol *G*. Depending on the outcome of the majority rule, the agent transits to one of the two exploration states  $E_a$  or  $E_b$  (cf. dotted lines in Figure 6.1). In the case of a tie the agent keeps its current opinion. With the exception of the individual decision-making mechanism, the implementation of the DMMD strategy corresponds to that of the DMVD strategy and the reader may refer to Chapter 5 for additional details.

## 6.2 Ordinary Differential Equations Model

We study the behavior of a swarm of agents executing the DMMD strategy under the continuous limit approximation  $(N \rightarrow \infty)$ . We also study systematically the impact of the neighborhood size

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Note that the PFSM shown in in Figure 6.1 is a specialization of the generic PFSM provided in Figure 3.3 of Chapter 3.

on the speed and accuracy of the decision-making process. To this end, we instantiate the generic system of ordinary differential equations (ODEs) defined in Equation (3.3) of Chapter 3 and derive a specific model for the DMMD strategy. The ODE model describes the dynamics of the expected proportion of agents in the dissemination states ( $d_a$  and  $d_b$ ) and the expected proportion of agents in the dissemination states ( $d_a$  and  $d_b$ ) and the expected proportion of agents in the exploration states ( $e_a$  and  $e_b$ ). Our mathematical modeling approach relies on two assumptions: *i*. the neighborhood size of agents is constant and *ii*. each agent has always a noiseless quality estimate of its opinion (even at time t = 0). Assumptions *i*. and *ii*. simplify our derivation of the ODE model by allowing us to neglect the effects of random fluctuations of the group size *G* and of the option qualities  $\rho_a$  and  $\rho_b$ , and to consider instead their mean values.

In order to define an ODE model for the DMMD strategy starting from the generic model in Equation (3.3) we need to model the contribution of the direct modulation of positive feedback as well as that of the majority rule. As a consequence of direct modulation, the time spent in the dissemination state by an agent is proportional to the quality of the sites ( $\rho_a g$  and  $\rho_b g$ ). If these two quantities represent the average time spent by agents to disseminate their opinion, then we can also define the *rates* at which agents move from a dissemination state to an exploration state as the inverse of these quantities. We obtain, respectively, the rate  $\alpha = (\rho_a g)^{-1}$  and the rate  $\beta = (\rho_b g)^{-1}$ . Additionally, to derive our set of differential equations, we need to know the rates at which agents change their opinions. We need to express the probability  $p_{ab}$  that an agent with opinion *a* switches to opinion *b* as an effect of applying the majority rule for a given group size *G* (similarly for probability  $p_{ba}$ ). In the model, we also need to consider the cases where the application of the majority rule has no effect, that is, no opinion switch is triggered after its application. The probabilities of keeping the same opinion are denoted as  $p_{aa}$  and  $p_{bb}$ .

We consider a simplified example to explain how we determined these probabilities (cf. Figure 6.2). Consider an agent *i* with opinion *a* that has two neighbors *j*, *h*. Hence, we have G = 3. The probability  $p_{ab}$  that this agent switches opinion to b after applying the majority rule is computed by considering all possible combinations of neighbors that form a majority of opinions for option b. In this simple example with a small group, the only relevant case is when both neighbors *j* and *h* have opinion b (denoted by bb). All the other cases, aa, ab, and ba, correspond to a majority of opinions for option a which leaves agent i unaffected. We define  $p_a$  the probability that a neighboring agent has opinion *a*; due to symmetry,  $(1 - p_a)$  is the probability that a neighboring agent has opinion b. Probability  $p_a$  is a function of the proportions  $d_a$  and  $d_b$  of agents in the dissemination states. Only these agents advertise their opinion and only they can provoke a switch, which gives  $p_a = \frac{d_a}{d_a+d_b}$  (cf. Chapter 3.3). Given the probability  $p_a$ , we can derive  $p_{ab}$  as the joint probability  $(1 - p_a)^2$  to have two neighbors with opinion b. In the same way, the probability  $p_{aa}$  of not provoking a switch is  $p_a^2 + 2p_a(1 - p_a)$ , obtained as the sum of the three cases *aa*, *ab*, and *ba*. The derivations of probabilities  $p_{ij}$ ,  $i, j \in \{a, b\}$ , is performed by assuming an infinite number of agents  $(N \to \infty)$  and a well-mixed distribution of their positions (and therefore their opinions) within the nest. The first assumption is a direct consequence of the continuous nature of the ODE model presented in this sec-



Figure 6.2: The figure illustrates the application of the majority rule in a group of G = 3 agents. An agent *i* with opinion *a* applies the majority rule over a set of opinions containing its current opinion and the opinions of its two neighbors *j* and *h*. In the first three cases, agent *i* keeps its current preference for option *a*; in the last case, the agent switches its opinion to option *b*.

tion. The second assumption is instead motivated by the requirement of the DMMD strategy to have agents approaching a well-mixed distribution (cf. well-mixed interaction property in Chapter 3.2.1). The above reasoning to compute probabilities  $p_{aa}$  and  $p_{ab}$  for a pair of neighbors can be generalized to a generic group size *G* by means of equations

$$p_{aa} = \sum_{i=\lfloor (G-1)/2 \rfloor}^{G-1} {\binom{G-1}{i}} p_a^i (1-p_a)^{G-1-i},$$
(6.1)

$$p_{ab} = \sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor (G-1)/2 \rfloor - 1} {\binom{G-1}{i}} p_a^i (1 - p_a)^{G-1-i}.$$
(6.2)

These equations are a discrete integration of a Binomial distribution, where  $p_a$  is the success probability, G - 1 the number of trials, and *i* the number of successes. The rationale is simple. In order to keep opinion *a*, the number of successes for *a* needs to be less than half of the neighborhood (G-1) minus 1 which is the agent itself. More successes than that provoke a switch towards opinion *b*. The expressions for probabilities  $p_{bb}$  and  $p_{ba}$  can be obtained by swapping the power indexes in Equations (6.1–6.2).

Finally, by means of rates  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  and of probabilities  $p_{aa}$ ,  $p_{ab}$ ,  $p_{ba}$ , and  $p_{bb}$ , we can instantiate the generic system of ordinary differential equation provided in Equation (3.3). With the exception of probabilities  $p_{aa}$ ,  $p_{ab}$ ,  $p_{ba}$ , and  $p_{bb}$ , the resulting ODE model is equivalent to that provided in Equation 5.1 for the DMVD strategy. The reader may refer to the description of Figure 5.4 provided in Chapter 5 for a detailed explanation of the flows of proportions of agents that characterize the ODE model.

### 6.2.1 Stability of Equilibria

Our objective in this section is to understand which are all the possible collective decisions that might emerge from the execution of the DMMD strategy. To reach this objective, we determine what are all the possible fixed points  $\gamma^* = [d_a^*, d_b^*, e_a^*, e_b^*]^T$  of the system of ODEs and perform a stability analysis. The analysis results in three fixed points

$$\gamma_1^{\star} = \left[\frac{g\sigma\rho_a}{1+g\sigma\rho_a}, 0, \frac{1}{1+g\sigma\rho_a}, 0\right]^T, \tag{6.3}$$

$$\gamma_2^{\star} = \left[0, \frac{g\sigma\rho_b}{1+g\sigma\rho_b}, 0, \frac{1}{1+g\sigma\rho_b}\right]^T, \tag{6.4}$$

$$\gamma_3^{\star} = \frac{1}{\Psi} \left[ g \sigma \rho_a \rho_b^2, g \sigma \rho_a^2 \rho_b, \rho_b^2, \rho_a^2 \right]^T, \tag{6.5}$$

where  $\Psi = \rho_a^2 + g\sigma\rho_a^2\rho_b + g\sigma\rho_a\rho_b^2 + \rho_b^2$  is a normalization constant.

The two fixed points  $\gamma_1^{\star}$  and  $\gamma_2^{\star}$  given by Equation (6.3) and Equation (6.4) represent consensus on opinion *a* and consensus on opinion *b*. In addition to the options' qualities  $\rho_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ , the proportion of agents in the exploration and the dissemination states predicted by  $\gamma_1^{\star}$  and  $\gamma_2^{\star}$  depend also on the exploration and dissemination rates. This result means that the designer has a tool to fine-tune the desired proportion of agents exploring or disseminating at consensus. This could be of interest during a foraging task (Montes de Oca et al., 2011; Scheidler et al., 2016; Valentini et al., 2013) to effectively tune the foraging rate, or to aid the calibration of the quorum thresholds (Parker and Zhang, 2009, 2010) when the detection of consensus is necessary to trigger a change in the behavior of the entire swarm (e.g., migration to the selected site). The third equilibrium  $\gamma_3^{\star}$  in Equation (6.5) corresponds instead to a macroscopic state of indecision where both opinions coexist in the swarm. A subsequent question that arises is which of these equilibria is asymptotically stable and, more importantly, under which conditions. To answer this question, we linearize the system of ODEs around each equilibrium, calculate the eigenvalues of the corresponding Jacobian matrix, and study their signs. Note that, due to the conservation of the swarm mass, the system of ODEs is overdetermined. One equation can be omitted, for example the last equation, by rewriting the remaining three using the substitution  $e_b = 1 - d_a - d_b - e_a$ . Therefore, each equilibrium of the system has only three meaningful eigenvalues. The eigenvalues corresponding to the two consensus equilibria  $\gamma_1^{\star}$ and  $\gamma_2^{\star}$  are

$$\begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{g\rho_b} \\ -\sigma \\ \frac{-g\sigma\rho_a\rho_b-\rho_a}{g\rho_a\rho_b} \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{g\rho_a} \\ -\sigma \\ \frac{-g\sigma\rho_a\rho_b-\rho_a}{g\rho_a\rho_b} \end{bmatrix},$$
(6.6)

respectively for consensus on option *a* and for consensus on option *b*. These eigenvalues depend only on the rates  $g, \sigma$  and on the site qualities  $\rho_a, \rho_b$ . Given that these quantities are defined to be always strictly positive we can observe that the eigenvalues in Equation (6.6) are always strictly negative and conclude that the two consensus equilibria are asymptotically stable. The third equilibrium  $\gamma_3^*$  is characterized by eigenvalues with a very complex analytic formulation which prevents us from providing it here for the reader<sup>3</sup>. Nonetheless, we have performed the stability analysis for this fixed point as well. According to our analysis, for values of  $\rho_a$ ,  $\rho_b \in (0; 1]$ ,  $\rho_a \ge \rho_b$ , and for  $\sigma$ , g > 0, two eigenvalues are always strictly negative while one is always strictly positive. Such a fixed point, which is difficult to visualize due to the high dimensionality of the system, is a saddle point and divides the basin of attraction between trajectories converging to consensus on opinion a and trajectories converging to consensus on opinion b (see also the next section). Additionally, trajectories that originate close to this fixed point are characterized by long transient dynamics (i.e., higher consensus time) before converging on either  $\gamma_1^*$  or  $\gamma_2^*$ . We can therefore conclude that the macroscopic state of indecision,  $\gamma_3^*$ , is not stable.

We finally compare the dynamics of the DMMD strategy with those of the DMVD strategy analyzed in Chapter 5. Let us recall that these two collective decision-making strategies differ only in the individual decision-making mechanism: the DMMD strategy implements the majority rule while the DMVD implements the voter model. With respect to the majority rule, the voter model has simpler asymptotic dynamics as it has only 2 equilibria corresponding to the two consensus decisions. One of the two equilibria is associated with the best option *a* and is asymptotically stable when  $\rho_a > \rho_b$ . The other equilibrium is unstable. When  $\rho_a = \rho_b$ , one eigenvalue vanishes for both equilibria that are in this case only Lyapunov stable but not asymptotically stable. Under these conditions, the voter model does not converge to a collective decision but remains indefinitely with the same proportion of agents with opinions a and b with which the swarm was initialized. Therefore, in the limit of  $N \rightarrow \infty$ , the differences between the voter model and the majority rule are the following. 1) With the majority rule, convergence to a particular equilibrium depends on the initial conditions (as there are two stable equilibria); whereas the voter model always converges to the best option, if one exists  $(\rho_a > \rho_b)$ . 2) The majority rule converges, differently from the voter model, to one of the opinions even in the case of symmetric qualities ( $\rho_a = \rho_b$ ). In Chapter 5, we showed that these properties of the voter model hold only in the deterministic, continuous approximation  $(N \to \infty)$ , and that they vanish when the influence of finite-size effects is included (see Section 5.3).

#### 6.2.2 Speed Versus Accuracy Trade-Off

Our aim in this section is to use the ODE model defined above to analyze how convergence speed and decision accuracy (Franks et al., 2003; Passino and Seeley, 2006) change as a function of a key parameter of our strategy: the group size *G*. In our terminology, the system has higher accuracy when it can reach consensus on the opinion associated to the best option (i.e., option *a*) for a wider range of initial conditions. For all possible initial conditions  $d_a(0) \in [0, 1]$ ,  $d_b = 1 - d_a(0)$ , we determine the consensus  $d_a^* + e_a^* \in \{0, 1\}$  that is reached asymptotically from there. We are particularly interested in the border *c* that separates the two basins of attraction: we converge to  $d_a^* + e_a^* = 1$  for  $d_a(0) \in [c + \epsilon, 1]$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>The reader might refer to the supplementary material of (Valentini et al., 2016c) available online (Valentini et al., 2015a) for a Mathematica notebook containing the derivation and the symbolic analysis of  $\gamma_3^{\star}$ .



Figure 6.3: The figure shows the results from the speed versus accuracy analysis performed using the ODE model as a function of the group size *G*, the initial condition  $d_a(0)$ ,  $d_b(0) = 1 - d_a(0)$ , and the option quality  $\rho_b$ . The figures show the border *c* (black line) that divides initial conditions that lead the system to consensus on *a* (white area) from those with consensus on *b* (gray area) for increasing values of the group size *G*. Figure (a) shows the results for  $\rho_b = 0.5$  and Figure (b) shows the results for  $\rho_b = 0.9$ . Parameters: g = 8.4 minutes,  $\sigma^{-1} = 6.072$  minutes.

and to  $d_a^* + e_a^* = 0$  for  $d_a(0) \in [0, c - \epsilon]$  where  $\epsilon > 0$ . Smaller values of *c* are preferred since they increase the basin of attraction for the best option. We consider the convergence time as the time necessary to reach consensus on any option. To compute this time from the ODE model, we introduce a threshold  $\delta = 10^{-3}$  and consider that the system has converged to a collective decision at a certain time *t* if either  $d_a(t) + e_a(t) \ge 1 - \delta$  (i.e., consensus on opinion *a*) or  $d_a(t) + e_a(t) \le \delta$  (i.e., consensus on opinion *b*). We define convergence time to be the minimum *t* satisfying this criterion.

The results of this analysis are reported in Figure 6.3 for decision accuracy and Figures 6.4–6.5 for convergence time. In both figures, the difference between the left and right graphs is the value of the quality parameter  $\rho_b$ . We keep the quality of opinion *a* constant with  $\rho_a = 1$  and vary the value of  $\rho_b$  which determines the difficulty of the decision-making problem. Specifically, a quality of  $\rho_b = 0.5$  defines a simpler, more asymmetric best-of-2 problem where option *a* is twice as good as option *b*, whereas  $\rho_b = 0.9$  defines a much harder problem where the qualities of the two options are more difficult to distinguish.

In Figure 6.3a the black, solid line represents the border *c* between the two intervals of initial conditions (basins of attraction) that lead to different consensus decisions (i.e., asymptotically stable solutions). We observe that this border increases as a function of the group size *G*. Higher values of this border indicate a smaller set of initial conditions (white area) that lead the swarm to choose the best option (i.e., site *a*), and thus lower decision accuracy. The graph shows that the accuracy of the DMMD strategy decreases as a function of the group size. This happens for both easier ( $\rho_b = 0.5$ , Figure 6.3a) and more difficult ( $\rho_b = 0.9$ , Figure 6.3b) decision-making problems. However, for  $\rho_b = 0.9$ 



Figure 6.4: The figure shows the results from the speed versus accuracy analysis performed using the ODE model as a function of the group size *G*, the initial condition  $d_a(0)$ ,  $d_b(0) = 1 - d_a(0)$ , and the option quality  $\rho_b$ . The heatmaps show the consensus time (in minutes) for group size  $G \in \{3, 25\}$  and initial condition  $d_a(0) \in [0, 1]$ , respectively, Figure (a) for  $\rho_b = 0.5$  and Figure (b) for  $\rho_b = 0.9$ . Black solid lines represent the border points *c* for each value of *G*. Parameters: g = 8.4 minutes,  $\sigma^{-1} = 6.072$  minutes.

this increase is much less noticeable due to the fact that accuracy is already relatively low for small group sizes. Additionally, we can observe that the parity of the group size *G* influences the accuracy of the decision-making process. When *G* is even the set of initial conditions leading to consensus on option *a* is smaller than that of the two nearby odd group sizes. This phenomenon, which is more distinct for small group sizes, is characteristic of the majority rule and was reported previously for other systems too (Galam, 1986; List, 2004).

Figures 6.4a and 6.4b show through heatmaps how the time necessary to reach a decision varies as a function of the group size *G* and of initial conditions  $d_a(0)$ ,  $d_b(0) = 1 - d_a(0)$ . The black lines provide the border *c* between consensus on opinion *a* and consensus on opinion *b*. As we can see, the consensus time increases with the proximity to the border *c*. Figure 6.5a and Figure 6.5b detail instead the shape of consensus time for selected values of the group size *G*. The type of the lines represents the asymptotic result of the decision-making process, respectively, dashed lines for consensus on opinion *a* and solid lines for consensus on opinion *b*. As we can see, the consensus time is higher when the initial proportion  $d_a(0)$  of agents favoring option *a* is closer to the border *c* between the basins of attraction that divides initial conditions leading to consensus on opinion *a* (i.e., where lines turn from solid to dashed in Figures 6.5a and 6.5b). Additionally, we observe that increasing the group size *G* speeds up the decision-making process for a wide range of initial conditions  $d_a(0)$ . This speedup obtained by increasing the group size becomes smaller every time we double the number of neighbors in the group (c.f. the speedup given by G = 9 with respect to G = 5 with that given by G = 17 with respect to G = 9).

The results given in Figures 6.3, 6.4, and 6.5 reveal the crucial trade-off between convergence speed



Figure 6.5: The figure shows the results from the speed versus accuracy analysis performed using the ODE model as a function of the group size *G*, the initial condition  $d_a(0)$ ,  $d_b(0) = 1 - d_a(0)$ , and the option quality  $\rho_b$ . Figures show the consensus time over initial conditions  $d_a(0)$  for group size  $G \in \{5, 9, 17\}$ , respectively, Figure (a) for  $\rho_b = 0.5$  and Figure (b) for  $\rho_b = 0.9$ . Lines represent initial conditions with consensus on option *a* (dashed lines) and option *b* (solid lines). Parameters: g = 8.4 minutes,  $\sigma^{-1} = 6.072$  minutes.

and decision accuracy of the DMMD strategy. We can increase convergence speed by increasing the group size *G* at the cost of lower accuracy. Similarly, we can have higher accuracy at the cost of lower convergence speed. This behavior is particularly evident for simple decision-making problems (e.g.,  $\rho_b = 0.5$ ). For more difficult best-of-2 problems (e.g.,  $\rho_b = 0.9$ ), the group size *G* has a lower influence on the decision accuracy while the swarm can still benefit in terms of convergence speed.

# 6.3 Chemical Reaction Network Model

In Section 6.2, we studied the asymptotic properties of the DMMD strategy using the continuous limit approximation  $(N \rightarrow \infty)$ . As done in Chapter 5.3 for the DMVD strategy, we deepen our understanding of the DMMD strategy by performing an analysis of finite-size effects resulting from random fluctuations.

Given a swarm of *N* agents, we use symbols  $D_a$  and  $D_b$  to denote the number of agents in the dissemination states and symbols  $E_a$  and  $E_b$  to denote the number of agents in the exploration states. Additionally, we refer to an individual agent in one of these states using symbols  $\mathfrak{D}_a$  and  $\mathfrak{D}_b$  for opinion dissemination and symbols  $\mathfrak{E}_a$  and  $\mathfrak{E}_b$  for exploration, respectively. The DMMD strategy is modeled by the chemical reactions

$$\mathfrak{D}_a \xrightarrow{\alpha} \mathfrak{E}_a | \mathfrak{E}_b, \tag{6.7}$$

$$\mathfrak{D}_b \xrightarrow{p} \mathfrak{E}_a | \mathfrak{E}_b, \tag{6.8}$$

$$\mathfrak{E}_a \xrightarrow{\sigma} \mathfrak{D}_a, \tag{6.9}$$

**Algorithm 6.1:** Gillespie algorithm for the DMMD strategy. Parameters:  $(N, G, D_a(0), \sigma, \alpha, \beta)$ .

1 Initialize agents in the swarm:  $D_a = D_a(0), D_b = N - D_a(0), E_a = 0, E_b = 0$ <sup>2</sup> Initialize time: t = 03 repeat Compute the total reaction rate:  $\kappa = \alpha D_a + \beta D_b + \sigma E_a + \sigma E_b$ 4 Generate an exponentially distributed time t' with rate parameter  $\kappa$  and set t = t + t'5 Set  $p_{aa} = \sum_{i=\lfloor (G-1)/2 \rfloor}^{G-1} {D_a-1 \choose i} {D_b \choose G-i-1} / {D_a+D_b \choose G-1}$  and  $p_{ba} = \sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor (G-1)/2 \rfloor - 1} {D_a \choose G-i-1} {D_b-1 \choose i} / {D_a+D_b \choose G-1}$ 6 Let *x* be a uniformly distributed random number in the range [0, 1) 7 **if**  $x \in [0; p_{aa}\alpha D_a/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } D_a = D_a - 1 \text{ and } E_a = E_a + 1$ 8 **if**  $x \in [p_{aa}\alpha D_a/\kappa; \alpha D_a/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } D_a = D_a - 1 \text{ and } E_b = E_b + 1$ 9 **if**  $x \in [\alpha D_a/\kappa, \alpha D_a/\kappa + p_{ba}\beta D_b/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } D_b = D_b - 1 \text{ and } E_a = E_a + 1$ 10 **if**  $x \in [\alpha D_a/\kappa + p_{ba}\beta D_b/\kappa; \alpha D_a/\kappa + \beta D_b/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } D_b = D_b - 1 \text{ and } E_b = E_b + 1$ 11 **if**  $x \in [\alpha D_a/\kappa + \beta D_b/\kappa; \alpha D_a/\kappa + \beta D_b/\kappa + \sigma E_a/\kappa) \longrightarrow \text{Set } E_a = E_a - 1 \text{ and } D_a = D_a + 1$ 12 **if**  $x \in [\alpha D_a/\kappa + \beta D_b/\kappa + \sigma E_a/\kappa; 1) \longrightarrow \text{Set } E_b = E_b - 1 \text{ and } D_b = D_b + 1$ 13 14 **until**  $D_a + E_a \in \{0, N\};$ 

$$\mathfrak{E}_b \xrightarrow{\sigma} \mathfrak{D}_b. \tag{6.10}$$

The above set of reactions is sufficient to define a master equation as described by van Kampen (1992). According to Equations (6.7–6.8), each molecule representing an agent in a dissemination state (either  $\mathfrak{D}_a$  or  $\mathfrak{D}_b$ ) transforms into a molecule representing an agent in the exploration state (either  $\mathfrak{E}_a$  or  $\mathfrak{E}_b$ ) at a constant rate. Specifically, at rate  $\alpha = (\rho_a g)^{-1}$  if the agent is in state  $\mathsf{D}_a$  or at rate  $\beta = (\rho_b g)^{-1}$  otherwise. Equations (6.9–6.10) model instead the transformation of molecules representing agents in the exploration state (either  $\mathfrak{E}_a$  or  $\mathfrak{E}_b$ ) into molecules representing agents in the exploration state (either  $\mathfrak{E}_a$  or  $\mathfrak{E}_b$ ) into molecules representing agents in the dissemination state (either  $\mathfrak{D}_a$  or  $\mathfrak{D}_b$ ) which happens at a constant rate  $\sigma$ .

In the Gillespie algorithm (Gillespie, 1977), the evolution in time of the numbers of agents  $D_a$ ,  $D_b$ ,  $E_a$ , and  $E_b$  is obtained by iteratively performing two steps: *i*) determine the time of the next reaction and *ii*) determine which is the reaction that occurs and consequently update the macroscopic state  $D_a$ ,  $D_b$ ,  $E_a$ ,  $E_b$  of the system. Since the execution time of chemical reactions is modeled by exponentially distributed times (van Kampen, 1992), we have that the time before the next occurrence of any reaction is also exponentially distributed. Specifically, this time is computed as the minimum of a set of exponentially distributed variables which is still exponentially distributed with a rate  $\kappa$  equal to the sum of the individual reactions rates (see lines 4-5 in Algorithm 6.1). The specific reaction that occurs is randomly determined with probabilities equal to the ratio between each reaction rate and the overall rate  $\kappa$ . If the reaction in Equation (6.7) occurs, respectively that in Equation (6.8), the outcome is determined by an additional probabilistic experiment. The number  $D_a$  of agents ( $D_b$ ) decreases by one unit, and the type of agents increasing by one unit is  $E_a$  with probability  $p_{aa}$  ( $p_{ba}$ ) or  $E_b$  with probability  $p_{ab}$  ( $p_{bb}$ ). If the reaction in Equation (6.9) occurs, respectively that in Equation (6.10), the outcome is uniquely determined. We have that the number  $E_a$  of agents exploring option a ( $E_b$ ) decreases by one unit and the number  $D_a$  of agents disseminating opinion a ( $D_b$ ) increases by one

unit.

This additional step is required because the reactions in Equations (6.7–6.8) are in fact "metareactions" that expand in a larger reaction set having one entry for each possible configuration of an agent neighborhood during the application of the majority rule. Probabilities  $p_{aa}$ ,  $p_{ab}$ ,  $p_{ba}$ , and  $p_{bb}$  are the discrete equivalent of the switching probabilities in Equations (6.1–6.2) used for the continuous ODE model. In contrast to the Binomial distribution used in Section 6.2, in the discrete case we use an hypergeometric distribution, which yields probabilities

$$p_{aa} = \sum_{i=\lfloor (G-1)/2 \rfloor}^{G-1} \frac{\binom{D_a-1}{i}\binom{D_b}{G-i-1}}{\binom{D_a+D_b}{G-1}},$$
(6.11)

$$p_{ab} = \sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor (G-1)/2 \rfloor - 1} \frac{\binom{D_a - 1}{i} \binom{D_b}{G - i - 1}}{\binom{D_a + D_b}{G - 1}}.$$
(6.12)

Probabilities  $p_{aa}$  and  $p_{ab}$  are a discrete integration of an hypergeometric distribution. Using the standard terminology of the hypergeometric distribution, we have that  $D_a$  and  $D_b$  are the number of success states and failure states in the population,  $D_a + D_b$  is the population size, G - 1 is the number of trials, and *i* the actual number of drawn successes. The expressions for probabilities  $p_{bb}$  and  $p_{ba}$  can be obtained by swapping the number of successes *i* with the number of failures G - i - 1 in Equations (6.11–6.12).

We use the Gillespie algorithm to simulate a number of trajectories of the chemical reaction network and use them to compute the exit probability  $E_N$ , i.e., the probability that a swarm of N agents reaches consensus on opinion a, and the average consensus time  $T_N$ , i.e., the time necessary to reach consensus on any option. In all of our studies, we approximate the values of  $E_N$  and  $T_N$  using  $2.5 \times 10^4$  independent executions of Algorithm 6.1 for each data point. In the reminder of this section, we use the chemical reaction network model to perform a thorough analysis of the speed versus accuracy trade-off that characterizes the DMMD strategy and we compare the results with those of the DMVD strategy previously described in Chapter 5.

#### 6.3.1 Speed Versus Accuracy Trade-Off

The results of the speed versus accuracy analysis performed by approximating the chemical master equation are reported in two separate figures: Figure 6.6 reports the accuracy of the system by showing the exit probability  $E_N$  as a function of the group size G and of the initial condition  $D_a(0)$ ; Figure 6.7 reports the convergence speed of the DMMD strategy by showing the time  $T_N$  necessary to reach consensus as a function of the same two parameters. Throughout this analysis we keep the same color and lines schema used in the figures of Section 6.2.2 for the ODE model with the purpose of simplifying the comparison of the results.

For what concerns accuracy, the outcome of the analysis with the Gillespie algorithm is in accordance with that obtained with the ODE model: the system is more accurate for lower values of the group size *G*, particularly for easier decision-making problems ( $\rho_b = 0.5$ , Figures 6.6a and 6.6c). The main



Figure 6.6: Analysis of the decision accuracy using the chemical reaction network model. The x-axis refers to the group size  $G \in \{3, ..., 25\}$ , the y-axis to the initial condition  $D_a(0) \in \{0, ..., N\}$ ,  $D_b(0) = N - D_a(0)$ . The heatmaps show the exit probability  $E_N$  to reach consensus on option a, respectively, Figure (a) for  $\rho_b = 0.5$  and Figure (b) for  $\rho_b = 0.9$ . Figures (c) and (d) are zoomed-in versions of Figures (a) and (b). The white color represents consensus on opinion a ( $E_N = 1$ ) while the gray color represents consensus on opinion b ( $E_N = 0$ ). Parameters: g = 8.4 minutes,  $\sigma^{-1} = 6.072$  minutes, N = 100.

difference between the continuous and finite-size analysis is that in the latter case we do not have anymore a clear border dividing the two basins of attraction for different consensus decisions. In contrast, we obtain a border that gathers all the points having equal probability to converge to either of the two options ( $E_N = 0.5$ ). Under this line, the probability to converge to option *a* smoothly decreases to 0, above this line, it increases to 1 (Figures 6.6c and 6.6d). This behavior is a direct consequence of finite-size effects modeled by the chemical reaction network and ignored in the ODE model. Where the ODE model predicts a macroscopic state of indecision, we have instead that the swarm converges anyway to consensus in the finite-size model. Additionally, the results in Figure 6.6 also show the same pattern in the decision accuracy that we observed with the ODE model where groups with even cardinality were less accurate than groups with odd cardinality (cf. Section 6.2.2). The results of the analysis of the convergence speed are shown in Figure 6.7. In agreement with the prediction obtained with the ODE model, we have that the system is faster for higher values of the group size *G*. This is particularly true for initial conditions that are closer to the state of indecision (i.e., the black line that marks the points with  $E_N = 0.5$ ) as shown in Figure 6.7a and Figure 6.7b. The primary difference between the current finite-size analysis and that of the continuous approximation in Section 6.2 is evident when looking at the shape of the consensus time as a function of the initial condition. Figure 6.7c and Figure 6.7d show these results: the curve of the consensus time  $T_N$  has a much smoother shape around the point of indecision when compared to the curves shown in Figure 6.5a and Figure 6.5b. Additionally, we also observe that the value of  $T_N$  predicted by the chemical reaction network is lower than the one predicted by the ODE model for almost all initial conditions. As already mentioned above, the discrepancies in the behavior of the system are a direct consequence of the finiteness of the swarm size.

Overall, the speed versus accuracy analysis presented here provides the same message as the continuous analysis in Section 6.2.2. By increasing the group size *G*, the swarm benefits in terms of convergence speed at the cost of a lower decision accuracy. This loss in accuracy is stronger in easier decision-making problems (e.g.,  $\rho_b = 0.5$ ) while it is mitigated in more difficult problems (e.g.,  $\rho_b = 0.9$ ). Conversely, the benefits concerning convergence speed obtained by increasing the group size are relatively unaffected by the difficulty of the problem. With respect to the continuous approximation provided by the ODE model, the analysis of the chemical master equations allowed us to better quantify the performance of the system by capturing the stochastic effects resulting from random fluctuation characteristic of a finite swarm.

#### 6.3.2 Comparison with the DMVD Strategy

We conclude the analysis of finite-size effects by performing again a speed versus accuracy study but this time we compare the performance of the DMMD strategy against that of the DMVD strategy described in Chapter 5. For this purpose, we employ the chemical reaction network previously proposed in (Valentini et al., 2014) for the DMVD strategy which is derived under the same assumptions of Algorithm 6.1 and allows us to perform a fair comparison between the models. Let us recall that the only difference between the two collective decision-making strategies is given by the decision-making mechanism utilized by individual agents—in the DMVD strategy agents use the voter model and decide by copying the opinion of a random neighbor; instead, in the DMMD strategy, agents adopt the opinion favored by the majority of their neighbors according to the majority rule.

The difference  $E_N^{VM} - E_N^{MR}$  in decision accuracy between the two strategies is reported in Figure 6.8a for increasingly difficult decision-making problems ( $\rho_b \in \{0.5, 0.7, 0.9, 0.99\}$ ). The DMMD strategy is less accurate than the DMVD strategy when values are greater than 0; both strategies are equally accurate for values equal to 0; and the DMMD strategy is more accurate than the DMVD strategy for values smaller than 0. As it can be noticed, the voter model used in the DMVD strategy is in general more ac-



Figure 6.7: Analysis of the convergence speed using the chemical reaction network model. The x-axis refers to the group size  $G \in \{3, ..., 25\}$ , the y-axis to the initial condition  $D_a(0) \in \{0, ..., N\}$ ,  $D_b(0) = N - D_a(0)$ . The heatmaps show the average consensus time  $T_N$  (minutes), respectively, Figure (a) for  $\rho_b = 0.5$  and Figure (b) for  $\rho_b = 0.9$ . Black solid lines represent the border points *c* for each value of *G*. In the lower row, figures show the consensus time over initial conditions  $d_a(0)$  for group size  $G \in \{5, 9, 17\}$ , respectively, Figure (c) for  $\rho_b = 0.5$  and Figure (d) for  $\rho_b = 0.9$ . Lines represent initial conditions with consensus on option *a* (dashed lines) and option *b* (solid lines). Parameters: g = 8.4 minutes,  $\sigma^{-1} = 6.072$  minutes, N = 100.

curate than the majority rule used in the DMMD strategy for initial conditions  $D_a(0) \leq 50$ . Conversely, the accuracy of the majority rule reaches that of the voter model for initial conditions  $D_a(0) > 50$  and it even outperforms the voter model for the hardest decision problem ( $\rho_b = 0.99$ ). This behavior can be understood also in terms of the stability analysis provided in Section 6.2.1: since the DMVD strategy has only one asymptotically stable state, when considering finite-size effects, we have that its dynamics converge with high probability to the best option for a larger set of initial conditions (cf. Valentini et al. (2014)). In contrast, the dynamics of the DMMD strategy strongly depend on the initial conditions. Figure 6.8b reports instead the comparison between the two strategies in terms



Figure 6.8: The figure shows the results of the speed versus accuracy comparison between the majority rule and the voter model. Data shown have been generated using Algorithm 6.1 for the DMMD strategy and Algorithm 5.1 for the DMVD strategy. Figure (a) shows the difference  $E_N^{VM} - E_N^{MR}$  between the exit probability of the DMVD strategy,  $E_N^{VM}$ , and that of the DMMD strategy,  $E_N^{MR}$ . With respect to the DMVD strategy, the DMMD strategy is less accurate for  $E_N^{VM} - E_N^{MR} > 0$ , equally accurate for  $E_N^{VM} - E_N^{MR} = 0$ , and more accurate for  $E_N^{VM} - E_N^{MR} < 0$ . Figure (b) shows the time ratio  $T_N^{VM} / T_N^{MR}$  between the consensus time of the DMVD strategy,  $T_N^{VM}$ , and the DMMD strategy,  $T_N^{MR}$ . Parameters: g = 8.4 minutes,  $\sigma^{-1} = 6.072$  minutes, N = 100, G = 5,  $\rho_b \in \{0.5, 0.7, 0.9, 0.99\}$ .

of convergence time depicted as the ratio between the consensus time of the voter model,  $T_N^{VM}$ , over that of the majority rule,  $T_N^{MR}$ . We can observe that the majority rule considerably speeds up the decision-making process for all considered parameters. The difference in speed ranges from almost two-fold for the simple problem with  $\rho_b = 0.5$  up to twenty-fold for the difficult problem with  $\rho_b = 0.99$ .

The above analysis shows that, for application scenarios where the time available to reach a collective decision is critical, the majority rule underlying the DMMD strategy is a better design choice than the voter model used by the DMVD strategy. This key difference is extremely relevant when considering the limitations in energy autonomy of nowadays robotic platforms. Although the voter model is more accurate than the majority rule for most initial conditions  $D_a(0) < 50$ , this difference is considerably reduced for values of  $D_a(0) \approx 50$  and vanishes for  $D_a(0) > 50$ . That is, when the designer has means to initialize the swarm with an approximately uniform distribution of opinion, the difference in decision accuracy between the DMMD and the DMVD strategies is negligible.

# 6.4 Discussion

In this chapter, we have described a collective decision-making strategy—*Direct Modulation of Majority-based Decisions* (DMMD)—that allows a swarm of agents to address the best-of-*n* problem.

Following the DMMD strategy, individual agents in the swarm couple the use of the majority rule with a mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback to achieve consensus on the best option. Specifically, agents iteratively alternate periods of opinion dissemination, where they advertise their preference for particular options of the best-of-*n* problem, with periods of exploration, where they gather information from the environment concerning the quality of their current opinion. Similarly to (Parker and Zhang, 2009, 2011; Valentini et al., 2014), the information gathered from the environment is utilized by individual agents to directly modulate their efforts of opinion promotion, that is, amplifying or reducing the time spent in the dissemination state during which they advertise a particular option. As in (Montes de Oca et al., 2011), at the end of the dissemination period, agents reconsider their current opinion by adopting the opinion favored by the majority of their neighbors. The coupling of direct modulation of the positive feedback with the majority rule implemented by the DMMD strategy introduces a bias in the dynamics of agents opinions that steers the swarm towards a collective decision for the best option.

We have defined a mathematical framework to analyze the performance of the DMMD strategy. We have investigated the limiting dynamics  $(N \to \infty)$  of the DMMD strategy using an ordinary differential equation model and finite-size effects  $(N < \infty)$  using a chemical reaction network approximated with the Gillespie algorithm. Using this mathematical framework, we proved that consensus decisions are the only asymptotically stable solutions of the system. We investigated the trade-off between the convergence speed and the decision accuracy that arises when varying the average neighborhood size of agents applying the majority rule. The primary result of this analysis is that quicker collective decisions can be obtained with larger neighborhood sizes at the cost of a lower probability to reach the optimal decision. Additionally, we observed that the parity of the group of opinions utilized in the majority rule influences this trade-off as well, with swarms using odd group sizes having greater chances to choose the best option than swarms using even groups. Finally, we compared the performance of the DMMD strategy with that of the DMVD strategy described in the previous chapter. With respect to the voter model used in the DMVD strategy, the majority rule implemented by the DMMD strategy speeds up the decision-making process considerably while it is characterized by a lower accuracy in all but the harder decision-making problems.


# **ROBOT EXPERIMENTS**



## **A ROBOT EXPERIMENT IN SITE SELECTION**

The combination of macroscopic mathematical models with simple microscopic multi-agent simulations is advantageous because it provides us with computationally efficient means to systematically analyze the dynamics of a collective decision-making strategy. However, these models rely on simplifying assumptions and might be limited in their accuracy. A validation performed through robot experiments, notwithstanding the controlled experimental conditions, provides us with extremely useful insights concerning the performance of a robot swarm. In this chapter<sup>1</sup>, we aim at exploring the efficacy and the robustness of the collective decision-making strategies described so far in real-world conditions. We consider the DMMD strategy described in Chapter 6 applied to a binary site-selection scenario and perform a series of robot experiments using a swarm of 100 Kilobots. In doing so, we aim both at testing whether the DMMD strategy is sufficiently simple to be implemented using robots with limited hardware and at exploring its robustness to robot failures. Additionally, we compare the resulting swarm dynamics with the predictions of the macroscopic mathematical models previously developed with the objective to further deepen our analysis of the speed versus accuracy trade-off characterizing these strategies (Franks et al., 2003; Passino and Seeley, 2006).

## 7.1 Robotic Platform and Experimental Setup

We performed experiments using the Kilobot robotic platform (Rubenstein et al., 2014a). The Kilobot, that is shown in Fig. 7.1a, is a commercially available robot that enables researchers to experiment with large robot swarms. The Kilobot is small, with a diameter of only 3.3 cm. It has a lithium-ion

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The development of Chapter 7 is based on the author's articles (Valentini et al., 2015c), published in the proceedings of the 14th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems, and (Valentini et al., 2016c), published in the journal Autonomous Agents and Multi-Agent Systems.



Figure 7.1: Illustration of the robotic platform and the experimental setup. Figure (a) shows, in clockwise order, the top, front and bottom views of the Kilobot robot highlighting the position of the ambient light sensor, the RGB LED, the motors, and the IR transceiver. Figure (b) shows a top-view picture of the arena used during the robot experiments highlighting the partitioning of the environment into nest, site *a* and site *b*, as well as the positions of the border beacons and the external light source.

battery that provides the robot with a few hours autonomy. The Kilobot moves on a smooth, twodimensional surface using stick-slip motion. A pair of vibrating engines allow the Kilobot to move by performing micro-jumps over its three (stick-like) legs. By varying the vibration frequency of the two engines, the robot either proceeds in a straight line at a nominal speed of 1 cm/s, or turns in place at up to  $\pi/4$  rad/s. The Kilobot can perceive its environment using a light sensor that allows the robot to locally measure the level of brightness of the ambient light. Additionally, using an infrared transceiver, the Kilobot can communicate 3-byte messages with neighbor robots up to a distance of 20 cm. Finally, the robot is endowed with one RGB LED that can be used to display internal information to an external observer.

We implemented the DMMD strategy in a binary site-selection scenario, i.e., a best-of-*n* problem with n = 2 options. We built a rectangular arena whose total size is  $100 \times 190 \text{ cm}^2$  (see Figure 7.1b) which is three orders of magnitude larger than the footprint of a single Kilobot. Options *a* and *b* correspond to foraging *sites* of quality  $\rho_a$  and  $\rho_b$ , respectively. The two sites are  $80 \times 45 \text{ cm}^2$  large and are located at the right (site *a*, red) and at the left (site *b*, blue) side of the arena. The remaining, central part of the arena is called *nest*. It is  $100 \times 100 \text{ cm}^2$  large and it is where the swarm of 100 Kilobots is initially placed. The nest is also the decision-making hub of the swarm, that is, the individual decision-making mechanism is only allowed to be executed within the nest. We initially place robots in a circular area whose radius is 40 cm and whose center is the center of the nest (see Figure 7.1b). The robots are placed so that they are approximately at the same distance from their neighbors. Their

opinions are initially homogeneously distributed in the nest. At time t = 0, the swarm consists of 50 robots with opinion a and 50 with opinion b, all of which are initialized in the dissemination state; their initial quality estimate is unbiased ( $\hat{\rho}_a(0) = \hat{\rho}_b(0) = 1$ ). Our goal is to have the majority of the swarm foraging from the site associated with the higher quality, in this scenario by definition site a. Specifically, the quality of site a is twice as high as that of site b ( $\rho_a = 1$  and  $\rho_b = 0.5$ ). We position a light source on the right side of the arena, to provide a landmark that can be used by the robots to navigate and find the three areas. They perform phototaxis when they need to move from site b to the nest or from the nest to site a and anti-phototaxis in the remaining two cases.

The Kilobots can identify the two sites and measure the sites' quality by using their infrared sensors. For each site, five additional Kilobots are positioned upside-down under the transparent surface of the arena, at the border between the site and the nest, and act as beacons (see Figure 7.1b). These Kilobots continuously communicate locally a message containing the type (*a* or *b*) and the quality ( $\rho_a$  or  $\rho_b$ ) associated to a site. These infrared messages are perceived only within the sites, both due to their local nature (they are positioned approximately 15 cm below the surface of the arena) and because we cover the nest area by light occluding paper to prevent robots from sensing this information at the nest.

As defined by the DMMD strategy in Chapter 6, robots continuously alternate between a period of exploration and a period of dissemination. Robots explore the site associated with their current opinion by navigating from the nest to that site and measuring its quality. They then return to the nest, where they disseminate their current opinion modulating the positive feedback based on the measured quality  $\rho_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ . Finally, they collect the opinions of their neighbors and apply the majority rule potentially changing preference for the best site. As explained in Section 6.1, the swarm can potentially suffer from the formation of clusters of robots with the same opinion, and consequently, from opinion fragmentation (Deffuant et al., 2000). For example, the robots might distribute themselves in such a way that all robots with opinion *a* are positioned close to site *a* and all robots with opinion *b* are positioned close to site *b*. As a consequence, a robot would be more likely to interact with a robot of the same opinion which might cause the decision-making process to enter a deadlock. To maintain the spatial distribution close to a well-mixed distribution, we implemented specialized motion routines that, if performed for a sufficiently long period of time, allow robots to mix well in the nest while disseminating their opinions.

## 7.2 Robot Control Algorithm

We implemented the DMMD strategy by using the motors, the light sensor, and the infrared transceiver of the Kilobot. Three low-level motion routines, respectively, *random walk*, *phototaxis* and *antiphototaxis*, allow robots to navigate and to explore the environment. Depending on the current control state and on the current robot opinion, these routines are combined into a probabilistic finite-state machine to implement the behavior in the dissemination states (see Figure 7.2a) and in Table 7.1: Parameters of the random walk routine. Symbol  $\mathcal{N}$  represents a normal distribution with mean  $\mu$  and variance  $\sigma^2$ , symbol  $\mathcal{U}$  represent a uniform distribution. All parameters are given in seconds.

Control state	Motion	Parameters
Dissemination	Forward	$\mathcal{N}(\mu = 15, \sigma^2 = 25)$ seconds
	Rotation	$\mathscr{U}(-3,3)$ seconds
Exploration	Forward	$\mathcal{N}(\mu = 5, \sigma^2 = 9)$ seconds
	Rotation	$\mathcal{U}(-3,3)$ seconds

the exploration states (see Figure 7.2b). The interested reader can refer to (Valentini et al., 2015b) for a video highlighting intermediate phases of the robot controller. In the following, we employ the exponential distribution to determine the duration of several sub-routines used in the robot controller. We have chosen this distribution due to its large variance that allows us to break the synchrony in the robot motion patterns by introducing noise that improves the mixing of robots.

#### 7.2.1 Low-Level Motion Routines

We implemented a correlated random walk in order to improve the mixing of the opinions in the swarm (see Table 7.1 for the parameters of this routine). When performing the random walk, the robot moves forward for a normally distributed amount of time. Given that the nest is bigger than each of the two sites, the duration of this period of time depends on the robot control state: the dissemination state is characterized by a longer period of forward motion than the exploration state. Then, the robot turns in place for a uniformly distributed period of time. Additionally, we implemented phototaxis and anti-phototaxis motion routines to allow robots in the swarm to navigate between different regions of the environment. Phototaxis is implemented by letting robots perform oriented motion towards the light source placed on the right side of the arena. The robots search for the direction with the highest light intensity by turning on the spot; once found, they move forward until the ambient light intensity measurement falls outside a tolerance range; when this happens, the robots resumes the on-spot search of the correct direction of motion. Anti-phototaxis is implemented similarly to phototaxis with the only difference that, in order to move away from the light source, robots search for the direction with the lowest light intensity.

#### 7.2.2 Dissemination States

In both dissemination states  $D_a$  and  $D_b$ , the robots execute the finite-state machine depicted in Figure 7.2a. Robots start by performing a random walk in the nest while communicating locally their opinions. The random walk favors the spatial mixing of robots in space and therefore of their opinions. In addition to their current opinion, robots communicate a randomly generated 16-bit identifier that, with high probability, uniquely identifies the robot in its local neighborhood. This is used to make sure that, at any given time, robots distinguish the opinion of different neighbors. In general, any implementation that prevents robots from counting the opinion of a same neighbor multiple times



Figure 7.2: The figure shows the finite-state machines that implement the motion control method of the individual robot during the execution of the decision-making strategy. Figure (a) shows the FSM used for both dissemination states  $D_a$  and  $D_b$ ; Figure (b) shows the two FSMs used for the exploration state  $E_a$  (top) and  $E_b$  (bottom). Symbols represent low level motion routines, respectively, random walk (*RW*), phototaxis (*PT*), and antiphototaxis (*!PT*); colors represent the current robot opinion, respectively, white for opinion *a* and gray for opinion *b*.

will suffice for this purpose (see Mathews et al. (2015) for an ID-free communication example based on a combination of cameras, LED lights, and blob detection algorithms). Robots directly modulate positive feedback by spending an exponentially distributed amount of time in the dissemination state. The mean of this exponential distribution is either  $\hat{\rho}_a g$  or  $\hat{\rho}_b g$ , where  $\hat{\rho}_i, i \in \{a, b\}$  is the current robot estimate of the option quality. While performing the dissemination state, the robots might perceive messages from the five robot-beacons positioned at each border between the nest and a site. If such a message is perceived, it means that the robot is mistakenly leaving the nest and it therefore performs either phototaxis or anti-phototaxis in order to return to the nest (see Figure 7.2a). Oriented motion is performed by the robot for as long as beacon messages are received and proceeds for an additional period of 20 seconds after the last message. This kind of oriented motion allows the robot to keep a distance from the border and to favor a good mixture of robot opinions in space. Once opinion dissemination is completed, the robot records the opinions of its neighbors for three seconds. It then adds its own current opinion to that record, applies the majority rule to determine its next preferred option and, consequently, the next site to explore. We chose a relatively short time for opinion collection in order to reduce the time-correlation of the observed opinions (i.e., robots taking decisions on the basis of outdated information). Nonetheless, this period of time is sufficient for a robot to receive messages from many neighbors as will be clear from the analysis in the next section. Finally, the robot leaves the nest to explore the chosen site.



Figure 7.3: The figure shows a series of screen-shots taken from one experiment with a swarm of 100 Kilobots. The screen-shots are taken every 18 minutes of execution.

#### 7.2.3 Exploration States

In states  $E_a$  and  $E_b$ , robots move to the site associated with their current opinion, performing either phototaxis (towards site *a*) or anti-phototaxis (towards site *b*). Once they reach the site, they explore it for an exponentially distributed amount of time, they record the associated quality (received from the beacons), and then return to the nest. During this time, the robot executes the finite-state machine depicted in Figure 7.2b (respectively, top for site *a* and bottom for site *b*) in order to stay within the boundaries of the site. We consider this behavior as an abstraction of a quality-estimation routine dependent on the target scenario. This abstraction allows us to study swarm dynamics that are closer to those of a real-world scenario, where exploration is a necessary and time-consuming task. For example, the robot might assess during this period how much of a certain resource is available in the site (e.g., construction material), what is the average level in the site of a certain physical feature (e.g., temperature), etc. Additionally, to ensure that robots fully enter the site (i.e., they do not remain in the border region), we implemented the following mechanism. If a robot wants to explore site a (respectively, b), it performs phototaxis (anti-phototaxis) in two phases. In the first phase, the robot performs phototaxis (anti-phototaxis) until it perceives a message from the beacons, indicating that the robot has crossed the border and entered site a (b). In the second phase, phototaxis (antiphototaxis) is continued for as long as messages from the beacons are not received for 5 seconds. Exactly the same mechanism, but reversed, is used by the robots returning to the nest and entering the dissemination state. The second phase also eases the mixing of robot opinions in the nest because robots are programmed to approach the center of the nest.

## 7.3 Experiments

Our main working hypothesis in the analysis performed in Chapter 6 was that the efficiency and the accuracy of the DMMD strategy are affected by the neighborhood size of robots when applying the majority rule. The neighborhood size can be directly or indirectly controlled by the experimenter. However, its value could fluctuate over time due to spatial density constraints. In our scenario, we consider two extreme situations. We restrict the maximum neighborhood size to either 4 robots or to 24 robots. The latter case corresponds in practice to no restriction, since the actual number of neighbors perceived by a robot at a given time is rarely greater than 24. Robots record the opinions they receive in a memory of fixed size according to a first-in, first-out policy. Since robots receive messages from their neighbors in a random order, this implementation results in a random selection of the neighbors' opinions. We refer to this parameter as the maximum size of the opinion group G<sub>max</sub> and we define it in a way so that it also includes the opinion of the considered robot:  $G_{\text{max}} \in \{5, 25\}$ . For each of these two cases, we performed 10 independent runs where each run lasts for 90 minutes.<sup>2</sup> Recall that the parameter g determines the duration of the dissemination state without considering the modulation of positive feedback through the site quality. The higher the value of g, the longer the robot performs its random walk behavior contributing to the mixing of the opinions. However, higher values of g also increase the time necessary to the swarm to find consensus. We performed preliminary test runs with parameter  $g \in \{300, 400, 500\}$  seconds and visually evaluated the mixing of robots' opinions. We found that g = 500 seconds (i.e., about g = 8.4 minutes) provided a proper mixing of the robots' opinions while limiting the overall decision and experimentation time. Some snapshots taken from one of the experiments are shown in Figure 7.3.

#### 7.3.1 Influence of Neighborhood Size

The results of the robot experiments are shown in Figure 7.4. Figure 7.4a reports the behavior of the proportion  $(D_a + E_a)/N$  of robots with opinion *a* over time for the two cases:  $G_{max} = 5$  and  $G_{max} = 25$ . Qualitatively, we observe that the maximum allowed neighborhood size influences the speed of the decision-making process. To determine whether the observed difference in speed was statistically significant, we fitted a generalized linear mixed model (GLMM) (Bolker et al., 2009) with binomial response, where we considered time as a continuous covariate,  $G_{max}$  as a fixed factor, and  $G_{max}$  nested into the run number as a random factor. In this model, we also included explicitly the interaction of  $G_{max}$  with time as an additional fixed factor, which turned out to be significant (*p*-value = 0.047). The presence of a significant interaction confirms our qualitative observation: the curves representing the predicted proportion of robots with opinion *a* as a function of time for the two settings ( $G_{max} = 5$  and  $G_{max} = 25$ ) do not grow at the same rate. The one with  $G_{max} = 25$  grows faster than the one with  $G_{max} = 5$ . These two curves (dashed lines) are shown in Figure 7.4b, together with the confidence intervals (shaded areas) predicted by the GLMM analysis. As we can see, the system

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>All experiments with the robots have been recorded and videos can be found online in the supplementary material (Valentini et al., 2015a) of the article (Valentini et al., 2016c).



Figure 7.4: Illustration of the results of the robot experiments and their statistical analysis. Figure (a) shows the distributions of the proportion of robots with opinion *a* over time. Figure (b) shows the median and the confidence intervals predicted by the GLMM analysis. The horizontal dotted line represents a majority of 90% of the swarm favoring opinion *a*.

reaches a 90% majority for opinion *a* faster with  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$  than with  $G_{\text{max}} = 5$ : with 95% confidence, the system converges to 90% majority for opinion *a* in the interval between  $t \approx 55$  and  $t \approx 69$  for  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$ , and in the interval between  $t \approx 66$  and  $t \approx 80$  for  $G_{\text{max}} = 5$ .

In both parameter settings, after 90 minutes of execution the swarm always reached a state where the broad majority of robots favor opinion *a*, but this majority almost never coincided with 100% consensus. We identified robot failure as a possible cause of this result: robots occasionally experienced battery failures or stuck motors, or switched to stand-by due to short circuits caused by collisions with other robots (0.7 robots per experimental run). Additionally, some robots experienced serious motion difficulties due to poor motor calibration and they were unable to reach target areas (i.e., nest, sites); thus they were prevented from changing opinion. Despite these failures, the DMMD strategy proved to be very robust by allowing the swarm to always reach a correct collective decision.

#### 7.3.2 Group Size and Exploration Time

We performed additional robot experiments to estimate the values of the average group size G in the two settings and that of the time  $\sigma^{-1}$  necessary to explore a site. In the next section, we will use this information to compare the results of the robot experiments with the predictions of the mathematical models described in Chapter 6. Each Kilobot records internally its series of exploration times and that of the number of neighbors at decision time. After an entire experiment, the acquired data are downloaded from the robots using a wired connection. We had to limit the number of experiments for data acquisition because it is a very time-consuming process. Specifically, we performed four runs: two runs to measure the actual average group size in the two settings ( $G_{\text{max}} = 5$  and  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$ ); and two runs to measure the average time required to complete the exploration of a site, again in the



Figure 7.5: The figure shows the results of the statistical analysis performed during the additional robot experiments. Figure (a) shows the probability mass function of the group size *G* for the two parameter settings  $G_{\text{max}} = 5$  (green) and  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$  (purple). Figure (b) shows the probability density function of the time  $\sigma^{-1}$  necessary for a robot to explore a site (the dotted vertical line gives the average value of  $\sigma^{-1}$ ).

two settings.

Figure 7.5a shows the probability mass function P(G) of the neighborhood size estimated from a single experimental run for each setting. When  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$  (652 samples), the average group size estimated was 8.57, while it was 4.4 for  $G_{\text{max}} = 5$  (682 samples). We have therefore a difference of almost a factor of two between the two averages. We performed a two-sample Kolmogorov-Smirnov test to verify that the exploration time has the same probability density function for  $G_{\text{max}} = 5$  (504 samples) and  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$  (602 samples). The null hypothesis that the two samples come from the same distribution could not be rejected (p-value = 0.5364), which supports our original conclusion that data sets are consistent with each other. We therefore merged the two data sets to improve our estimate of the exploration time. Figure 7.5b shows the probability density function  $P(\sigma^{-1})$  of the time  $\sigma^{-1}$  a robot spends to complete the exploration of a site (we recall that  $\sigma$  is a rate, see Section 6.2). The average exploration time is 6.072 minutes (dotted line).

#### 7.3.3 Comparison with Macroscopic Models

In order to validate our design methodology, we perform a comparison of the robot experiments with the macroscopic mathematical models developed in the previous chapter. Such a comparison is aimed both at validating the predictions of our mathematical models and at gathering additional knowledge about the actual dynamics of the swarm. We initially compare the predictions of the ODE model introduced in Section 6.2 with the results of the robot experiments. Successively, we perform the same comparison using instead the predictions of the chemical reaction network introduced in Section 6.3. Table 7.2 lists all the parameters used in the ODE model and in the chemical reaction

Table 7.2: Parameters of the ODE model and the chemical reaction network. DP is a design parameter; RE is parameter estimated from robot experiments; PP is a problem parameter.

Parameter	Value	Туре
Quality of Site <i>a</i>	$\rho_a = 1.0$	PP
Quality of Site <i>b</i>	$ ho_b$ = 0.5	PP
Maximum group size (robots)	$G_{\max} \in \{5, 25\}$	DP
Mean group size (ODEs)	$G \in \{5,9\}$	RE
Exploration time	$\sigma^{-1}$ = 6.072 minutes	RE
Dissemination time	g = 8.4 minutes	DP



Figure 7.6: Illustration of the comparison between robot experiments (box-plots) and predictions of the ODE model defined in Chapter 6 (lines), respectively, for  $G_{\text{max}} = 5$  (green) and  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$  (purple). Figure (a) shows the comparison of robot experiments with the predictions of the ODE model using the parameters estimated in Section 7.3.2. Figure (b) shows the same comparison but the predictions of the ODE model are scaled in time according to t' = 3t + g. Parameters:  $\sigma = 6.072 \text{ min}$ , g = 8.4 min,  $\rho_a = 1$ ,  $\rho_b = 0.5$ ,  $G_{\text{max}} \in \{5, 25\}$ ,  $G \in \{5, 9\}$ .

network. We set the group size in both models by rounding the average group size obtained in the robot experiments (cf. Figure 7.5a). This was 8.57 when  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$  and 4.4 when  $G_{\text{max}} = 5$ . We therefore set G = 5 and G = 9 in the two cases. The value of the unbiased dissemination time g was set to g = 8.4 minutes. The mean duration of the exploration state (i.e., the inverse of the rate  $\sigma$  at which robots transit from the exploration state to the dissemination state) was estimated from data and equals  $\sigma^{-1} = 6.072$  minutes (cf. Figure 7.5b).

The comparison between the system of ODEs and the robot experiments is shown in Figure 7.6a. As we can see, the trajectories predicted by the model (solid lines) have the same shape but do not match those obtained in the robot experiments (box-plots). Specifically, the ODE model appears to be shifted in time and to evolve at a higher speed. Indeed, the fitting improves if we apply the following time rescaling: t' = 3t + g, see Figure 7.6b. This result suggests that robot experiments are approximately 3 times slower than the dynamics predicted by the ODE model, and shifted by a factor *g*. The offset *g* 



Figure 7.7: Illustration of the comparison between robot experiments (box-plots) and the predictions of the chemical reaction network in Equations (6.7–6.10) approximated by the Gillespie algorithm (shaded areas). The shaded areas correspond to a confidence region computed using the 25th and the 75th percentiles of 1000 independent executions of Algorithm 6.1 with time rescaled according to t' = 3t + g. Figure (a) shows the results for the robot scenario with  $G_{\text{max}} = 5$  and Figure (b) shows the results for  $G_{\text{max}} = 25$ . Parameters: N = 100,  $\sigma = 6.072$  minutes, g = 8.4 minutes,  $\rho_a = 1$ ,  $\rho_b = 0.5$ .

is easily explained by assumption *ii*. of the ODE model: initially, the Kilobots do not have a correct estimate of the quality of the two sites but begin the execution with  $\rho_a = \rho_b = 1$  (in contrast to assumption *ii*.). Before having a correct quality estimate, the robots have to do an initial exploration of the sites, for which they need to wait on average *g* minutes. In addition, we conjecture that spatial interference among robots might have caused a partial violation of the well-mixed assumption of the model, which caused a slowdown by a factor of 3. Note that the time rescaling t' = 3t + g has been derived manually without making use of tuning algorithms, thus favoring the simplicity and generality of the resulting explanation over the accuracy of model fitting. Despite this, we obtained correct, qualitative predictions from the ODE model with respect to the asymptotic dynamics of robot experiments. Additionally, we validated the predictions of the ODE model by extending the data as a fixed factor (i.e., robot experiments or ODE model). We then verified that this factor is not statistically significant which means that predictions of the ODE model are not significantly different from the results of the robot experiments (p-value = 0.436).

We compare the predictions of the chemical reaction network with the results of the robot experiments. The results of this comparison are shown in Figure 7.7 as a function of time. The shaded areas provide the region between the 25th and 75th percentile predicted by the model and the box-plots give the outcome of robot experiments. The results of the Gillespie algorithm depicted in the figure are obtained using the same time rescaling t' = 3t + g used for the ODE model. Remarkably, the predictions of the chemical reaction network fit the robot experiments very well for both group sizes G = 5 (Figure 7.7a) and G = 9 (Figure 7.7b). In contrast to the ODE model, the chemical reaction network can also accurately predict the variance of the collective decision-making process. Both in the data from the robot experiments and in the predictions of the model, the variance is higher for intermediate values of time and lower at the beginning and at the end of the execution of the DMMD strategy. As performed for the ODE model, we tested the predictions of the chemical reaction network against the results of robot experiments using the GLMM. We found that the differences between the predictions of the model and the results of robot experiments are not statistically significant (p-value = 0.367).

## 7.4 Discussion

The collective decision-making strategy and the problem scenario studied in this chapter are inspired by the collective behavior of social insects, such as ants and honeybees (Franks et al., 2002; Marshall et al., 2009; Seeley, 2010; Sumpter, 2010). Specifically, the scenario was inspired by the site-selection problem often faced by honeybee swarms (Franks et al., 2002; Seeley, 2010), and was tackled by a swarm of 100 Kilobots (Rubenstein et al., 2014a). The same and similar robots have been successfully used in swarms sized up to one thousand to complete tasks such as aggregation (Kernbach et al., 2009), collective transport (Rubenstein et al., 2013) and pattern formation (Rubenstein et al., 2014b). However, the site-selection scenario analyzed in this chapter is the first experiment in which a large swarm of robots has tackled a consensus achievement problem.

We have shown that the DMMD strategy can be successfully implemented to let a swarm of 100 Kilobots tackle a binary site-selection problem. We have validated the DMMD strategy by performing more than 20 independent repetitions, equivalent to approximately 35 hours of robot experiments. The results of the robot experiments prove that:

- i the DMMD strategy has sufficiently low requirements that allow its implementation on robots with very limited perception and actuation capabilities;
- ii it is fast enough to implement a feasible collective decision-making process within the robots' limited energy autonomy;
- iii it is robust to individual robot failures characteristic of real hardware.

Additionally, we have shown that both the ODE model and the chemical reaction network model described in Chapter 6 yield qualitatively good predictions of the DMMD strategy with an appropriate rescaling of time. The goodness and generality of both models are a function of the value chosen for the design parameter *g* and of the quality of the estimates of domain-specific parameters (e.g.,  $\sigma$ , G,  $\rho_i \in \{a, b\}$ ). Different problem scenarios are likely to require time rescaling different from 3t + g. The discrepancies between predictions of the models and the results of the robot experiments could be mitigated by increasing the value of *g* to improve the mixing of robots in space. This would however increase the experimentation time. Conversely, these discrepancies would be exacerbated by

decreasing the dissemination time *g* up to a point where the swarm would approach a macroscopic state of fragmentation.



## **A ROBOT EXPERIMENT IN COLLECTIVE PERCEPTION**

In addition to its accuracy and to the time it takes to make a decision (Franks et al., 2003), the success of a collective decision-making strategy can be measured by the extent at which it can be generalized across different problem scenarios. Generality of a strategy allows the designer to reuse the existing high-level control logic in different problem scenarios and, while doing so, to focus only on the implementation of domain-specific, low-level control routines (e.g., motion patterns). In this chapter<sup>1</sup>, we support the generality of our design methodology by considering a novel problem scenario: *collective perception*. When a distributed system is composed of a large number of relatively incapable and poorly informed components, the limitations of single individuals can be overcome by aggregating and processing the information collectively. Contrary to the selection of the fastest traveling route (cf. Chapter 4) or of the highest quality location in the environment (cf. Chapters 5–7), the collective perception scenario requires a swarm of robots to explore an environment and evaluate the abundance of certain features that are scattered therein (e.g., the availability of precious metals or other minerals) with the objective to determine which feature is the most frequent.

Previous studies that considered the problem of collective perception focused on providing robots with the means to determine features of individual objects or specific locations in the environment. In (Kornienko et al., 2005a,b), the authors develop a strategy that allows robots to individually and locally evaluate the shape of an object using their IR sensors and then to perform distributed sensor fusion with the aim of achieving collective perception. Schmickl et al. (2007) propose two strategies, a hop-count strategy and a Trophallaxis-inspired strategy, that allow a swarm of robots to collectively perceive which area in the environment is the largest. In (Tarapore et al., 2012, 2013), the authors propose instead a control strategy that is inspired by the adaptive immune system of vertebrates; this strategy allows a swarm of agents to collectively discriminate between dangerous and non-dangerous

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The development of Chapter 8 is based on the author's article (Valentini et al., 2016a), to appear in the Proceedings of the Tenth International Conference on Swarm Intelligence.

objects and to adopt appropriate actions (e.g., tolerate or clear out the objects). Finally, Mermoud et al. (2010) develop an aggregation-based strategy that allows robots to collectively perceive the type of a spot (i.e., good or bad) and to destroy those spots that have been perceived by the swarm as bad. In contrast, we consider the collective perception scenario as a collective decision-making problem and provide domain-specific implementations of the DMVD and DMMD strategies (cf. Chapter 5 and Chapter 6) tailored for the e-puck robot (Mondada et al., 2009). We also consider a third collective decision-making strategy, that we called *Direct Comparison* (DC), with the aim to better highlight the advantages of self-organized approaches. In the DC strategy, we allow robots to share a larger amount of information (i.e., quality estimates) and, based on this information, to modify their opinions by comparing their quality estimate with those of their neighbors. Additionally, the DC strategy does not make use of the modulation of positive feedback. We use a swarm of N = 20 e-pucks and study the performance of each strategy over two different problem setups representing a simple and a difficult decision-making problem. After successfully demonstrating the generality of the DMMD and DMVD strategies through robot experiments, we deepen our analysis using extensive physics-based simulations. We implement the collective perception scenario using the ARGoS simulator (Pinciroli et al., 2012) and use this setup to show that the self-organized mechanisms underlying the DMMD and the DMVD strategies allow these strategies to sustain high levels of noise that would instead prevent the use of the more informed DC strategy.

## 8.1 Robotic Platform and Experimental Setup

We performed experiments using the e-puck robotic platform (Mondada et al., 2009). The e-puck, shown in Figure 8.1a, is a popular robotic platform within the community of swarm robotics and has been been adopted in a large number of experimental studies. It is a commercially available robot designed for research and education with a diameter of 7 cm and a battery autonomy of up to 45 minutes. The e-puck is a wheeled robot that can move with a maximum speed of 16 cm/s. In its basic configuration, the robot is equipped with RGB LEDs, a low-resolution camera, an accelerometer, a sound sensor, and 8 proximity sensors. Figure 8.1a shows the e-puck configuration used in our experiments where the robot is extended with the range & bearing IR communication module (Gutiérrez et al., 2009a), the ground sensor, the Overo Gumstick module, and the omnidirectional turret<sup>2</sup>. In our experiments, the robots use the range & bearing module to share their information locally with their neighbors (e.g., internal state, quality estimate). This module consists of 12 IR transceivers positioned around the circumference of the robot that allow it to send and receive messages up to a distance of approximately 70 cm. Additionally, the e-puck mounts 8 IR proximity sensors that are used to detect the presence and measure the distance of nearby obstacles. The e-puck has 3 ground sensors that allow it to measure the color of the surface in gray-scale values. Finally, the Overo Gumstick module

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>The omnidirectional camera mounted in the e-puck turret is not used by robots in the collective perception scenario.



Figure 8.1: Illustration of the robotic platform and the experimental setup. Figure (a) shows the e-puck robot highlighting, in clock-wise order, the position of the Wi-Fi board, the range & bearing board, the ground sensor, the proximity sensors, and the RGB LEDs. Figure (b) shows a top-view picture of the arena used for the collective perception scenario with a swarm of N = 20 e-pucks, 10 with opinion *a* (red LEDs) and 10 with opinion *b* (blue LEDs). The color pattern drawn on the surface of the arena represents a difficult problem scenario with 52% of the surface colored in black and 48% colored in white.

provides the e-puck with the capabilities to run Linux and with a Wi-Fi connection. This latter feature is exploited during our experiments to collect statistics about the collective decision-making process. For both robot experiments (see Figure 8.1b) and physics-based simulations (see Figure 8.2), we consider a collective perception scenario characterized by an environment with n = 2 features. The robots are positioned in a square arena with a total area of  $200 \times 200 \text{ cm}^2$ . As in Chapter 7, the environment is approximately three orders of magnitude larger than a single robot footprint. It is bounded by four walls that can be detected by the proximity sensors of the robots. The surface of the environment is characterized by a grid consisting of  $10 \times 10 \text{ cm}^2$  cells. The color of each cell is used as an abstraction to represent a particular feature of the environment. Robots always have an opinion about which feature they currently believe to be the most frequent. In particular, the color black represents the feature of the environment associated to opinion *a* while the color white represents the feature of the environment associated to opinion *b*. Without loss of generality, we always have



Figure 8.2: Illustration of the physics-based simulations of the collective perception scenario implemented using the ARGoS simulator (Pinciroli et al., 2012). Figure (a) and Figure (b) show, respectively, a top and a side view of the simulated environment with a swarm of N = 20 e-pucks.

the black feature as the most frequent in the environment and, as a consequence, the goal of the swarm is to make a collective decision favoring opinion *a*. Each robot of the swarm uses its LEDs to show its current opinion. LEDs are lighted up in red when the robot favors opinion *a* and in blue when the robot favors opinion *b*. The robots use their ground sensors to perceive the brightness of the underlying surface, determine its color, and estimate the quality of the corresponding option.

## 8.2 Robot Control Algorithm

In this section, we describe the three collective decision-making strategies used in our performance comparison (i.e., the DMMD, DMVD, and DC strategies). All three strategies rely on common low-level control routines (i.e., random walk, obstacle avoidance, and quality estimation) that are described in Section 8.2.1. In Section 8.2.2, we describe the implementation of the DMMD strategy and the DMVD strategy for the collective perception scenario. Section 8.2.3 provides instead the description of the DC strategy.

## 8.2.1 Low-Level Motion Routines

We implemented a random walk routine as follows. A robot performing random walk alternates between straight motion and rotation on the spot. The robot moves straight for a random period of time with a mean duration of 40 seconds that is sampled from an exponential distribution. After this period of time, the robot turns on the spot for a random period of time that is uniformly distributed between 0 seconds and 4.5 seconds. The turning direction is also chosen randomly. With equal probability, the robot turns clockwise or counterclockwise. Once turning is completed, the robot resumes straight motion.

The perception by a robot of one or more nearby obstacles (i.e., a wall or a neighboring robot at a distance less than approximately 30 cm) causes the execution of the random walk to be paused and triggers the obstacle avoidance routine. We implemented the obstacle avoidance routine as follows. The robot uses its proximity sensors to detect the distance and the bearing of each perceived obstacle. It then uses this information to compute a new direction of motion that is opposite to the obstacles. Depending on the computed direction, the robot turns on the spot either clockwise or counterclockwise until its orientation corresponds to the computed one. Then, the robot resumes its random walk.

We implemented the following quality estimation routine to let a robot estimate the quality  $\rho_i$  of the feature associated to its opinion  $i \in \{a, b\}$ . When executing the quality estimation routine, the robot uses its ground sensors to sample the color of the surface while moving randomly in the environment. During the entire execution of the quality estimation routine, the robot keeps track of the amount of time  $\tau_i$  during which it perceived the color associated to its current opinion *i*. Finally, the robot computes a quality estimate  $\hat{\rho}_i$  which is the ratio of  $\tau_i$  to the overall duration of the quality estimation routine.

#### 8.2.2 DMMD and DMVD Strategies Implementation

In the exploration states  $E_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ , a robot with opinion i explores the environment by performing the random walk routine and, when necessary, the obstacle avoidance routine. Meanwhile, the robot samples the environment locally and estimates the option quality  $\rho_i$ , by executing the quality estimation routine. The duration of the exploration state is random and exponentially distributed with a mean duration of  $\sigma^{-1}$  seconds (cf. Chapter 6). After this period of time is elapsed, the robot switches to the dissemination state  $D_i$ .

In the dissemination states  $D_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ , a robot with opinion *i* broadcasts its opinion locally to its neighbors using its range & bearing module. Meanwhile, the robot performs the same random walk and obstacle avoidance routines as in the exploration states. The aim of this motion pattern, however, is not to explore the environment but to mix the positions of robots of different opinions in the environment which eases the collective decision-making process. The robot uses its current quality estimate  $\hat{\rho}_i$  to amplify or inhibit the duration of the dissemination state  $D_i$  in a way that this duration is proportional to the opinion quality. To do so, the duration of the dissemination state is exponentially distributed with mean  $\hat{\rho}_i g$  seconds, where *g* is a design parameter that defines the unbiased dissemination time. Finally, the robot collects the opinions broadcast by its neighbors and applies the individual decision-making mechanism (either the majority rule in the DMMD strategy or the voter model in the DMVD strategy) to determine its new opinion  $j \in \{a, b\}$ . Then, the robot switches to the exploration state  $E_i$  to collect a new estimate  $\hat{\rho}_i$  of the option quality.

#### 8.2.3 Direct Comparison of Option Quality

We define a third decision-making strategy, the Direct Comparison (DC) of option quality, by using the same PFSM of the DMMD and DMVD strategies but letting robots compare their quality estimates directly to modify their opinion. When executing the DC strategy, robots alternate periods of exploration to periods of dissemination. In contrast to the DMVD and DMMD strategies, the DC strategy does not make use of a mechanism for the modulation of positive feedback and the mean duration of the dissemination state  $D_i$ ,  $i \in \{a, b\}$ , is g, independently of the option quality  $\rho_i$ . During the dissemination period, the robot also broadcasts its current quality estimate  $\hat{\rho}_i$  in addition to its opinion i. This additional information is used by robots to modify their opinions. At the end of the dissemination state, a robot with opinion i compares its opinion with that of a random neighbor with opinion  $j \in \{a, b\}$ . If the neighbor's estimate  $\hat{\rho}_j$  is greater than the considered robot's estimate  $\hat{\rho}_i$ , then the robot modifies its current opinion to j. Next, the robot switches to the exploration state  $E_j$ which is implemented identically to that of the DMMD and DMVD strategies.

Our aim is to use the DC strategy to show the benefits of a self-organized approach. Indeed, as observed in natural systems (Edwards and Pratt, 2009; Visscher and Camazine, 1999), the ability of the DMMD and DMVD strategies to discriminate different options is based on the self-organized processing of a multitude of individual quality estimates by the swarm. These quality estimates are processed by modulating positive feedback in combination with an individual decision-making mechanism that operates on opinions of neighbors only. In contrast, a swarm executing the DC strategy relies on the capabilities of individual robots to correctly discriminate the different options by their quality.

## 8.3 Experiments

We consider the collective perception scenario described in Section 8.1 and perform experiments using the DMVD, DMMD, and DC strategies. Our primary objective during these experiments is to compare the performance of the three considered collective decision-making strategies in terms of the speed and the accuracy of the resulting collective decisions (Franks et al., 2003; Passino and Seeley, 2006). As done in the previous chapters, we measure the strategies' speed using the average time  $T_N$  necessary for a swarm to reach consensus on any opinion, while we use the exit probability  $E_N$ , computed as the proportion of experimental runs that converge to consensus on opinion a, as a measure of the strategies' accuracy. By doing so, we aim at investigating if the additional information used by the DC strategy (i.e., the neighbors' estimates of the option quality) provides any benefits with respect to the more canonical approach underlying the DMVD and the DMMD strategies. In the following, we first perform experiments using a swarm of N = 20 e-pucks in two different setups of the environment classification scenario representing a simple and a more difficult decision-making

problem<sup>3</sup>. Then, we deepen our experimental analysis by means of physics-based simulations implemented using the ARGoS simulator (Pinciroli et al., 2012). Physics-based simulations allows us to study the behavior of the DMVD, DMMD, and DC strategies over a wider space of parameters configurations including the initial conditions, the problem difficulty, and the swarm size. In both robot experiments and physics-based simulations, we set robots to start the execution of their controllers in the exploration state. Additionally, we set the mean duration of the exploration state to  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds and the unbiased duration of the dissemination state to g = 10 seconds.

### 8.3.1 Robot Experiments

We considered two different experimental setups for the collective perception problem. The first setup represents a simple decision-making problem where the proportion of feature *a* (i.e., color black) in the environment is approximately twice that of feature *b* (i.e., color white). Specifically, the surface of the environment is  $\rho_a = 66\%$  black and  $\rho_b = 34\%$  white and the problem difficulty is defined by the normalized option qualities  $\rho_a^* = 1$  and  $\rho_b^* = \rho_b/\rho_a = 0.515$ . The second setup consists of a more difficult collective perception problem where the surface of the environment is  $\rho_a = 52\%$  black and  $\rho_b = 48\%$  white (i.e.,  $\rho_a^* = 1$  and  $\rho_b^* = 0.923$ ). For each combination of problem setup and collective decision-making strategy, we performed 15 repetitions of the robot experiment (i.e., a total of 90 repetitions). In all experiments, the swarm is initially unbiased with 10 robots in state  $E_a$  and 10 robots in state  $E_b$ .

Figure 8.3 shows the results of the robot experiments for the simple collective perception scenario for the DMMD strategy (top), the DMVD strategy (middle), and the DC strategy (bottom). The box-plots provide the evolution over time of the number  $D_a + E_a$  of robots with opinion a: white box-plots for the repetitions converging to consensus on opinion a and gray box-plots for the repetitions converging to consensus on opinion b. The vertical lines indicate the average time  $T_N$ to reach consensus. When executing the DMMD strategy (see Figure 8.3, top), the swarm of epucks requires on average  $T_N = 138$  seconds to converge on a consensus decision with a standard deviation of 35.5 seconds; its accuracy is  $E_N = 0.933$ , i.e., only 1 out of 15 repetitions converges to a wrong consensus on opinion b. In contrast, when executing the DMVD strategy or the DC strategy, the swarm of e-pucks is always able to correctly identify the most frequent feature in the environment (i.e., decision accuracy  $E_N = 1.0$ ). However, the DMVD strategy converges to consensus after  $T_N = 179.3$  seconds with a standard deviation of 108.4 seconds while the DC strategy is faster and requires only  $T_N$  = 76 seconds and has a standard deviation of 35.2 seconds. In agreement with the results of Chapter 6, we observe that the DMMD strategy is faster but also less accurate than the DMVD strategy. For the simple experimental setup, the DC strategy benefits from using more information; it is faster than both the DMMD strategy and the DMVD strategy and has the same maximum accuracy as the DMVD strategy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>All robot experiments have been recorded and videos can be found online in the supplementary material (Valentini et al., 2016b) of the article (Valentini et al., 2016a).



Figure 8.3: Illustration of the results of the robot experiments for the simple experimental setup. The figure shows the evolution over time of the number of robots with opinion *a* (i.e.,  $D_a + E_a$ ) for the DMMD strategy (top), the DMVD strategy (middle), and the DC strategy (bottom). White and gray box-plots shows, respectively, the distribution of the experimental runs converging to consensus on opinion *a* and consensus on opinion *b*. The gray box-plots are not plotted in the case in which all runs converged on opinion *a*. The vertical lines show the average time necessary to reach consensus on any opinion. Parameters:  $\rho_a^* = 1$ ,  $\rho_b^* = 0.515$ ,  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds, g = 10 sec, N = 20.

Figure 8.4 shows the results of the robot experiments in the difficult setup of the collective perception scenario in which the normalized option qualities are given by  $\rho_a^* = 1$  and  $\rho_b^* = 0.923$ . As for the simple experimental setup, Figure 8.4 shows the results for the DMMD strategy (top), the DMVD strategy (middle) and the DC strategy (bottom). The increased difficulty of the decision-making problem overturns the results obtained in the simple experimental setup. The DMMD strategy based on the majority rule is the fastest strategy in the comparison with an average consensus time of  $T_N = 184$  seconds and a standard deviation of 64.8 seconds. The DMVD strategy based on the voter model is still the slowest strategy with an average consensus time of  $T_N = 387.9$  seconds and a standard deviation of 135.2 seconds. In contrast, the DMMD strategy has the



Figure 8.4: Illustration of the results of the robot experiments for the difficult experimental setup. The figure shows the evolution over time of the number of robots with opinion *a* (i.e.,  $D_a + E_a$ ) for the DMMD strategy (top), the DMVD strategy (middle), and the DC strategy (bottom). White and gray box-plots shows, respectively, the distribution of the experimental runs converging to consensus on opinion *a* and consensus on opinion *b*. The gray box-plots are not plotted in the case in which all runs converged on opinion *a*. The vertical lines show the average time necessary to reach consensus on any opinion. Parameters:  $\rho_a^* = 1$ ,  $\rho_b^* = 0.923$ ,  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds, g = 10 sec, N = 20.

lowest accuracy,  $E_N = 0.667$ , reaching consensus on the best option 10 times out of 15 repetitions. The DMVD strategy, with a decision accuracy of  $E_N = 0.933$ , performs similarly to the DC strategy whose decision accuracy is still maximal,  $E_N = 1.0$ . For higher difficulty of the collective perception scenario, there is no strategy that outperforms all others in both speed and accuracy.

The communication overhead underlying the DC strategy seems to provide stronger benefits than those of the modulation of positive feedback used by the DMMD and DMVD strategies. However, a cross comparison of the results between the simple and difficult experimental setups reveals an interesting performance trend. The increase in the difficulty of the decision-making problem resulted in a relative little slowdown of the DMMD strategy which is 1.33 times slower when compared to the simple experimental setup; the DMVD strategy is 2.16 times slower; while the DC strategy has a

more pronounced slow down of 3.99 times. The DMMD strategy, with an accuracy 28.5% less than the simple setup, is preferable when consensus time is the most critical constraints. The DMVD strategy loses only 6.7% of its accuracy and its consensus time increases much less than that of the DC strategy. This trend suggests that the DMVD strategy could be the choice of reference for the designer when favoring the accuracy of the collective decision.

The results of our robot experiments provide us with useful indications; however, since such experiments are particularly time-consuming, we could collect a limited amount of data (i.e., only 15 independent repetitions for each parameter configuration). As a consequence, the statistics computed from the robot experiments are characterized by a pronounced spread which is shown by the standard deviation of the consensus time. In the next section, we deepen the results of our analysis by means of physics-based simulations.

#### 8.3.2 Physics-Based Simulations

We performed physics-based simulations using the ARGoS simulator (Pinciroli et al., 2012) and compared the performance of the DMMD, DMVD, and DC strategies over a wider region of the parameter space than what we did in the robot experiments. We varied the initial number  $E_a(0)$  of robots favoring opinion *a*, the swarm size *N*, and the difficulty of the collective perception scenario through the normalized option quality  $\rho_b^*$ . For each parameter configuration, we collected data from 1000 independent repetitions of the simulated experiment.

We set N = 20 and study the simple and difficult scenarios defined above as a function of the initial number  $E_a(0)$  of robots with opinion a (see Figure 8.5). For the simple scenario, the exit probability  $E_N$  of the three strategies corresponds to that obtained in the robot experiments (cf.  $E_a(0) = 10$  in Figure 8.5a). For all strategies,  $E_N$  increases with increasing values of the initial number  $E_a(0)$  of robots with opinion a; the DC strategy has the highest accuracy while the DMMD strategy has the lowest. However, for all three collective decision-making strategies, the consensus time  $T_N$  shown in Figure 8.5b is considerably shorter than that obtained with robot experiments. Additionally, the DMMD strategy is now the fastest strategy and it outperforms the DC strategy for all initial conditions  $E_a(0)$ . For the difficult scenario, we observe similar differences in the speed and accuracy of the three decision-making strategies. Both the DMVD and DC strategies are considerably less accurate than in the robot experiments (see Figure 8.5c). In addition, the decision accuracy of the DMMD strategy decreases more slowly than that of the DMVD and DC strategies when decreasing the value of  $E_a(0)$ . As for the simple scenario, all strategies converge faster to consensus (see Figure 8.5d). The DC strategy is the slowest strategy in the comparison.

The results of physics-based simulations reproduce only partially the performance obtained with robot experiments. The observed discrepancies are a result of differences in the level of noise between simulation and reality. For example, a few robots used during the experiments have particularly noisy proximity sensors; as a result, they often collide with other robots or with the walls. Additionally, the uneven surface of the experimental arena caused robots to remain temporarily stuck over the same



Figure 8.5: Illustration of the exit probability  $E_N$  and of the consensus time  $T_N$  as a function of the initial number of robots favoring opinion *a*. Figure (a) and Figure (b) show, respectively, the exit probability and the consensus time for a simple decision-making problem with  $\rho_b^{\star} = 0.515$ . Figure (c) and Figure (d) show the same metrics but for a more difficult decision-making problem where  $\rho_b^{\star} = 0.923$ . Parameters:  $\rho_a^{\star} = 1.0$ ,  $\rho_b^{\star} \in \{0.515, 0.923\}$ ,  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds, g = 10 seconds, N = 20.

cell resulting into particularly erratic quality estimates. The influence of these factors is exacerbated by the limited number of runs performed with real robots as shown by the large spread of the consensus time characterizing the results in Figs. 8.3 and 8.4. Nonetheless, the physics-based simulations confirm a poor scalability of the DC strategy as previously shown by the robot experiments.

We deepen our comparison by analyzing the speed and the accuracy of the DMMD, DMVD, and DC strategies when varying the swarm size N and the difficulty  $\rho_b^{\star}$  of the collective perception scenario (see Figure 8.6). The exit probability of all considered strategies decreases for increasing difficulty of the collective perception scenario (see Figure (a) and Figure (b)). However, the DMVD and DC strategies benefit from the bigger swarm size, N = 100, as shown by their higher accuracy. In contrast, the DMMD strategy is affected by the increased swarm size and the resulting collective decisions



Figure 8.6: Illustration of the exit probability  $E_N$  and the consensus time  $T_N$  for decision-making problems of increasing difficulty (i.e., the normalized option quality  $\rho_b^* \rightarrow \rho_a^*$ ). Figure (a) and Figure (b) show the exit probability, respectively, for a swarm of N = 20 and N = 100 e-pucks. Figure (c) and Figure (d) show the consensus time as a function of  $\rho_b^*$ , respectively, for a swarm of N = 20 and N = 100 simulated e-pucks. Note that the vertical axis is characterized by a logarithmic scale. Parameters:  $\rho_a^* = 1.0$ ,  $\rho_b^* \in [0.515; 0.923]$ ,  $\sigma^{-1} = 10$  seconds, g = 10 seconds,  $N \in \{20, 100\}$ ,  $E_a(0) = N/2$ ,  $E_b(0) = N/2$ .

are less accurate. For swarms of size N = 20 and N = 100, we observe that the DC strategy is the strategy that suffers the fastest slowdown of the consensus time as a result of increasing the difficulty of the decision-making problem. This result confirms the trend observed from the analysis of the robot experiments. Additionally, by comparing Figure 8.6c with Figure 8.6d, we also observe that the consensus time of the DC strategy increases much faster than that of the other strategies when the size of the swarm is increased to N = 100; therefore, the DC strategy does not scale with the swarm size. Contrarily, the consensus time of the DMMD and DMVD strategies is only slightly affected by the larger swarm size.

## 8.4 Discussion

In this chapter, we proposed a novel collective decision-making scenario, referred to as collective perception, that requires a swarm of robots to explore a certain environment, perceive the presence of certain features, and determine which feature is the most frequent. As for the site-selection scenario considered in the previous chapter, the collective perception scenario is characterized by the complete absence of indirect modulation of positive feedback. The absence of indirect modulation is a consequence of the fact that the entire swarm operates in the same region of the environment (and thus spatiality cannot introduce any bias) and of the fact that the duration of the estimation routine is independent of the specific feature being evaluated at that moment (represented by the color of the arena surface).

Using the collective perception scenario, we supported the generality of the direct modulation of majority-based decision (DMMD) strategy and that of the direct modulation of voter-based decision (DMVD) strategy. DMMD and DMVD are modular strategies that combine a direct modulation mechanism of positive feedback (i.e., modulation of opinion dissemination) with an individual decision-making mechanism (respectively, the majority rule and the voter model). In order to better understand the benefits of these modules, we considered a third strategy, the direct comparison of option quality (DC), that has no modulation mechanism and whose individual decision-making mechanism relies on a larger amount of information (i.e., quality estimates). Using both robot experiments and physics-based simulations, we performed an extensive comparison of the DMMD, DMVD, and DC strategies under realistic working conditions.

Our results are twofold. On the one hand, we have shown that the DMMD and DMVD strategies provided us with off-the-shelf solutions to a collective decision-making scenario different from their original context of site-selection. When applied to the collective perception scenario, these design solutions maintained the same speed and accuracy performance observed for the site-selection scenario and showed a promising level of generality. On the other hand, we have shown that, despite relying on less information, the self-organized approach of the DMMD and DMVD strategies is more robust to noise and individual errors. We have done so by highlighting the scalability problems of the DC strategy for increasing problem difficulty,  $\rho_b/\rho_a$ , and/or swarm size, *N*. When adopted by an individual agent, the direct comparison of options' quality is known to perform poorly for difficult decision-making problems (Sasaki et al., 2013) as well as for problems characterized by many options (Sasaki and Pratt, 2012). Our results show that the larger amount of information used by the DC strategy is not beneficial even when it is used in a distributed manner by a collective of agents.

## P A R T



## **DISCUSSION AND ANNEXES**



#### CONCLUSIONS

onsensus achievement refers to the phenomenon whereby agents in a collective gather information from the environment, pool this information with each other, and process it to obtain a collective decision to address a cognitive problem. The ability to undertake a collective decision-making process and to achieve consensus is a cognitive skill of paramount importance in robot swarms. It allows the swarm to function as a compact information processing entity that overcomes the cognitive constraints that affect individual agents. Throughout a collective decision-making process, the agents of a swarm sample information from the environment in parallel extending their reach and gathering a greater amount of knowledge than is possible for a single individual. This information, which may exceed the processing capacity of single agents, is processed by means of self-organized processes that result from the execution of interaction rules sufficiently simple for agents with limited capabilities. In addition to non-recurring cognitive problems, consensus achievement is often required to coordinate the multitude of agents composing robot swarms. For example, complex application scenarios can be favorably decomposed into a series of tasks that the swarm should perform one after the other; in this situation, coordination may require to achieve consensus on when to start working on the next task of the sequence.

Despite its relevance, the study of consensus achievement in robot swarm has received little attention from the swarm robotics community. In particular, the research described in this dissertation is motivated by the lack of a comprehensive theoretical framework for the design and analysis of collective decision-making strategies for discrete collective agreement problems. That is, decisionmaking problems that require a swarm of agents to achieve consensus over which option of a finite set of alternatives is the solution that is most advantageous for the swarm. With the aim of advancing our understanding of discrete consensus achievement, we put forward a principled methodology to design collective decision-making strategies for robot swarms. The methodology we propose builds on the understanding of the fundamental mechanisms underlying collective decision making to dictate a modular and model-driven perspective on the design of collective decision-making strategies.

## 9.1 Take-Home Message

Collective decision-making strategies for the best-of-*n* problem can be conveniently designed by leveraging on modularity. Four modules are necessary to design a strategy: option exploration, opinion dissemination, modulation of positive feedback, and individual decision-making mechanism. The take-home message of this dissertation consists of four points:

- i The option exploration and opinion dissemination modules are required to gather and pool information about the best-of-*n* problem. The implementation of these modules largely depends on the specific application scenario. However, the designer needs only to implement these modules to reuse an existing strategy in a different scenario. This modular approach promotes the generality of the designed strategies.
- ii Modulation of positive feedback is required to drive the swarm towards consensus for the best option. It can be performed directly by the agents of the swarm or indirectly through the interaction between the swarm and the environment. Direct modulation is entirely under the control of the designer while indirect modulation depends on the application scenario. Depending on the target scenario, the designer might rely only on indirect modulation to design simple strategies that minimize the costs of a collective decision; she/he might include direct modulation to further increase the performance of the strategy or to compensate for the negative influence of the environment.
- iii The individual decision-making mechanism is needed for the agents to process the information gathered by the swarm and to change their opinion. This module allows the designer to shape the performance of a strategy in terms of the speed and the accuracy of the resulting collective decision. The designer might favor the speed of the collective decision at the expense of its accuracy, for example, using the majority rule, or vice versa, she/he might prioritize accuracy over speed, for example, using the voter model.
- iv Modulation of positive feedback and individual decision-making mechanism can be designed independently of other modules and then combined in different configurations to create different strategies. This modular approach eases the definition of mathematical models that support the design process as well as the creation of a catalog of modules with known properties.

In the rest of this chapter, we detail the primary research contributions obtained during the development of this dissertation and we discuss future directions of research.

## 9.2 Research Contributions in Detail

In Chapter 2, we provided the first in-depth review of the literature of discrete consensus achievement from a swarm robotics perspective. We formalized the logic and structure of the best-of-*n* problem and showed how different combinations of internal preference factors and environmental bias factors determine specific variants of this problem. By adopting this perspective, we reviewed studies in swarm robotics that deal with discrete consensus achievement organizing them according to their design approach: opinion-based approaches, ad hoc approaches, and automatic approaches. In doing so, we showed that only opinion-based and automatic approaches have the sufficient generality to design collective decision-making strategies across different application scenarios; and that, among these two design approaches, only opinion-based approaches are amenable for the derivation of predictive macroscopic mathematical models. The results in Chapter 2 allowed us to advocate for the use of an opinion-based approach, the design approach that forms the base of the modular design methodology proposed in this monograph.

In Chapter 3, we detailed a modular and model-driven design methodology to define collective decision-making strategies for the best-of-*n* problem. We identified four mechanisms that are necessary to achieve consensus: option exploration, to gather information on the quality of an option; opinion dissemination, to pool the gathered information with other members of the swarm; modulation of positive feedback, to bias the decision-making process in favor of the best option; and individual decision-making mechanism, to allow agents to change opinion about the best option of the decision-making problem. We showed how modulation of positive feedback can be distinguished in direct modulation, when it results from agents adjusting their behavior as a function of internal preference factors, and indirect modulation, when environmental bias factors influence the swarm dynamics. By building on this understanding, we have proposed a general and modular structure of a collective decision-making strategy that implements all fundamental mechanisms and have provided guidelines as well as constraints to design specific modules. This approach allowed us to define a generic model of a collective decision-making strategy that can be instantiated by the designer to study a specific combination of modules defining a strategy or to readily compare different design alternatives implementing specific modules.

In Chapters 4, 5 and 6, we illustrated the application of our modular design methodology. In Chapter 4, we provided an interpretation of the majority rule with differential latency (Montes de Oca et al., 2011) according to our framework and showed how this strategy combines an indirect mechanism for the modulation of positive feedback to the majority rule functioning as the individual decision-making mechanism (i.e., *Indirect Modulation of Majority-based Decisions* strategy, IMMD). We analyzed the IMMD strategy by means of an absorbing Markov chain model and provided novel insights on the variance of consensus time. In Chapter 5 and Chapter 6, we instantiated our design methodology to define and analyze two novel strategies: the *Direct Modulation of Voter-based Decisions* strategy (DMVD) and the *Direct Modulation of Majority-based Decisions* strategy (DMMD). Both the DMVD and DMMD strategies make use of a mechanism for the direct modulation of positive feedback in

order to bias the decision-making process as a function of one or more internal preference factors. However, the two strategies differ in the choice of the individual decision-making mechanism: the DMVD strategy is based on the voter model and the DMMD strategy is based on the majority rule. We studied the asymptotic properties of both strategies by means of ordinary differential equations and finite size effects using chemical reaction networks. In doing so, we showed that the DMVD and DMMD strategies provide different design compromises in terms of the speed and accuracy of the collective decision. In particular, we showed that the DMVD strategy is characterized by a pronounced accuracy of the resulting collective decision but that requires long time to achieve consensus. In contrast to the DMVD strategy, the DMMD strategy is characterized by lower decision accuracy and allows the swarm to make collective decision in shorter time.

In Chapter 7, we validated our design methodology experimentally by implementing the DMMD strategy in a site-selection scenario using a swarm of 100 Kilobots. In this application scenario, the robots of the swarm need to choose between two sites based on an internal preference factor determining the quality of each site. We studied the speed versus accuracy trade-off that characterizes the DMMD strategy as a function of the neighborhood size. We showed that the DMMD strategy can be successfully implemented using robots with limited perception and actuation capabilities, that is sufficiently fast to achieve consensus within the robots' energy autonomy, and that is robust to failures of individual robots. Additionally, we showed that our modeling methodology provides qualitatively good predictions of the dynamics of a swarm executing the DMMD strategy. We have done so by comparing the results of robot experiments with the predictions of both the deterministic and the stochastic mathematical models introduced in Chapter 6.

In Chapter 8, we further showcased our design methodology by performing a series of experiments using a swarm of 20 e-pucks (using both physics-based simulations and real-robot experiments). We proposed a novel application scenario—the *collective perception* scenario—that requires a swarm of robots to determine the most frequent feature in the environment. Using the collective perception scenario, we supported the generality of the DMVD and DMMD strategies. We achieve this objective by showing how these strategies provided off-the-shelf solutions to an application scenario different from their original one (i.e., site selection) while maintaining the same performance in terms of the speed and accuracy of the collective decision. In Chapter 8, we also studied the *Direct Comparison of options' quality* strategy (DC), a collective decision-making strategy that has no modulation mechanism and in which agents change opinion only when perceiving a neighbor with a better quality estimate. By comparing the performance of the DMVD and DMMD strategies to that of the DC strategy, we showed how indirect information processing resulting from the combination of modulation of positive feedback with a simple individual decision-making mechanism allows the DMVD and DMMD strategies to be robust to noise and individual errors.

The research contributions provided in this monograph represent a step forward towards the definition of a formal theoretical framework for the design and analysis of collective decision making in robot swarms. Our contribution in this direction is far from being complete. In the following, we refer
Figure 9.1: Schematic illustration of a foraging scenario with two foraging sites (i.e., site a and site b). Site acontains construction materials that are twice as good as those contained in Site b (i.e., internal preference) but is positioned three times farther than site b (i.e., negative environmental bias).



the reader to possible directions of research that can further advance our understanding of collective decisions.

#### 9.3 Future Directions of Research

Advanced mechanisms for the modulation of positive feedback As we showed in Chapter 2, the combination of internal preference and environmental bias factors determines the particular variant of the best-of-*n* problem. The strategies we proposed in this monograph directly apply to all possible variants. However, when environmental bias factors affect negatively the dynamics of the swarm with respect to internal preference factors of higher priority, the performance of the DMVD and DMMD strategies is likely to deteriorate. For example, in the foraging scenario represented in Figure 9.1, the site with the best construction materials is also the farthest from the retrieval area and its cost might affect the collective decision. A possible extension of the modular design methodology proposed in this monograph is represented by the design of modulation mechanisms that are able to compensate the negative effects of indirect modulation by augmenting the strength of the contribution of direct modulation as a function of environmental bias factors too. To achieve this objective, agents would need to estimate the impact of environmental bias factors (e.g., the duration of the exploration state) and use this information when determining the contribution of direct modulation.

**Behaviorally heterogeneous swarms/mixed collective decision-making strategies** Thanks to our modular design methodology, we were able to perform an extensive speed versus accuracy comparison of the DMVD and DMMD strategies by relying on predictive mathematical models. The result of this analyses is that the DMVD and DMMD strategies provide different design compromises. Their performance could be projected on a Pareto chart and would form a Pareto frontier with two points. A natural extension of our methodology that improves the choices of the designer is represented by the design of novel mechanisms for individual agents' decisions. For example, one could envisage a *Direct Modulation of k-unanimity Decisions* strategy (DMKD) to extend the Pareto frontier. A rather different and possibly more innovative approach is represented instead by the idea of behavioral

heterogeneity. That is, to design swarms composed of different sub-populations of agents each executing a different collective decision-making strategy. This approach provides a much higher granularity of design solutions and would allow the designer to choose from a more complete Pareto frontier. Note that the same objective can also be achieved by letting agents choose at random which individual decision-making mechanism to apply.

Additional fundamental mechanisms In Chapter 3, we identified four fundamental mechanisms that are necessary for consensus achievement (i.e., option exploration, opinion dissemination, modulation of positive feedback, individual decision-making mechanism). However, this set of mechanisms is far from being complete. For example, a factor that has a prominent role in shaping the collective dynamics is spatiality because it constrains the interactions among agents and between agents and their environment. The execution of control rules by individual agents in their environment creates an interaction network with volatile structure. In turn, the topology of this network influences the collective decision-making process by shaping the flow of information within the swarm. From this perspective, it is natural to think about the possibility of finding additional fundamental mechanisms that could extend the proposed design methodology. For example, the performance of a strategy could be improved by considering mechanisms that promote the formation of certain interaction structures able to maximize the flow of information within the swarm. To this end, network science and information theory offer tools to support the development of future research. The former provides theoretical frameworks that models the dynamics of the swarm at the level of the agents' interaction network, e.g., adaptive network models (Couzin et al., 2011; Huepe et al., 2011; Zschaler et al., 2012). The latter gives access to the means necessary for measuring the flow of information in the network; these means include measures of information transfer that give both a local perspective (Lizier et al., 2008), i.e., between pairs of nodes of the network, and a global perspective (Balduzzi and Tononi, 2008), i.e., between pairs of macroscopic states of the overall network.



# **NOTATION AND TERMINOLOGY**

n this appendix, we summarize the notation used throughout this monograph with the aim to help the reader in following the development of our discussion. Table A.1 illustrates our mathematical notation: for each symbol, the table provides a brief explanation of the symbol's meaning using the terminology defined in this monograph and provides a reference to the context in which that particular notation is used.

Table A.1: Illustration of the mathematical notation used throughout this monograph. The first
column report the symbols, the second column provides a brief description of their meaning, and
the last column gives the context where the symbols are used.

Symbol	Description	Context
N	Set of natural numbers	
$n \in \mathbb{N}$	Number of options of the best-of- <i>n</i> problem	best of n
$\{1, 2,, n\}$	Set of options indexes for <i>n</i> options	problem
$\{a,b\}$	Set of options indexes for $n = 2$ options	problem
$ ho_i$	Quality of option <i>i</i>	
N	Number of agents in the swarm	
$D_i$	Dissemination state for opinion <i>i</i>	
$E_i$	Exploration state for opinion <i>i</i>	
g	Average unbiased duration of the dissemination state	agant controllar
$\sigma^{-1}$	Average duration of the exploration state	
r	Interaction range of the agents	Swarm
VM	Voter model as individual decision-making mechanism	
MR	Majority rule as individual decision-making mechanism	

Symbol	Description	Context
G	Size of the group of opinions used in the majority rule	
$T_N$	Consensus time for a swarm of N agents	
$E_N$	Exit probability for a swarm of $N$ agents	
$d_i$	Proportion of agents in the dissemination state $D_i$	
$e_i$	Proportion of agents in the exploration state $E_i$	
$p_i$	Probability to perceive a neighbor with opinion $i$	
$p_{ij}$	Probability to change opinion from $i$ to $j$ as a result of an individual	
	decision	
$f^d$	Function modeling the direct modulation of positive feedback	
$f^i$	Function modeling the indirect modulation of positive feedback	
$\gamma^{\star}$	Fixed point in the form $[d_1^{\star}, \ldots, d_n^{\star}, e_1^{\star}, \ldots, e_n^{\star}]^T$	
$\mathfrak{D}_i$	Molecule specie for agents in the dissemination state $D_i$	
$\mathfrak{E}_i$	Molecule specie for agents in the exploration state $E_i$	mathematical
$D_i$	Number of agents in the dissemination state $D_i$	models
$E_i$	Number of agents in the exploration state $E_i$	
Р	Stochastic transition matrix	
Q	Matrix of transition probabilities between transient states	
R	Matrix of transition probabilities from a transient to an absorbing	
	state	
F	Fundamental matrix	
Ι	Identity matrix	
0	Matrix with all entries set to 0	
ξ	Column vector of all 1s	
τ	Expected number of steps before absorption	
$ au_2$	Variance of the number of steps before absorption	



## **BACKGROUND ON MARKOV CHAINS**

In this appendix, we review the concepts underlying the theory of time-homogeneous Markov chains that are relevant for the understanding of this monograph. The discussion presented in this appendix focuses on absorbing time-homogeneous Markov chains over a finite state-space and summarizes the results presented in (Kemeny and Snell, 1976; Norris, 1997). In Section B.1, we introduce the formalism of Markov chains, we discuss the memory-less property underlying this formalism, and we illustrate how states of a chain can be organized in different equivalence classes. In Section B.2, we consider an absorbing Markov chain, we illustrate how to find the canonical form of the chain and, based on this, we show how to derive a number of quantities of interest.

#### **B.1** Time-Homogeneous Markov Chains

Let  $\mathbb{N}$  represent the set of naturals. Each element  $i \in \Omega$  is called a *state* and the finite set  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{N}$  is called the *state-space*. We say that the vector  $\lambda = (\lambda_i : i \in \Omega)$  is a probability distribution on  $\Omega$  if  $0 \leq \lambda_i \leq 1$ for all  $i \in \Omega$  and  $\sum_{i \in \Omega} \lambda_i = 1$ . We consider the *random variable X* which takes values in  $\Omega$  and let

$$\boldsymbol{\lambda}_i = P(X=i),\tag{B.1}$$

where the function P gives the probability of the event X = i. The random variable X models a random state which takes value i with probability  $\lambda_i$  and  $\lambda$  defines the probability distribution of X. Let  $P = (p_{ij} : i, j \in \Omega)$  represent a stochastic matrix, that is, a matrix in which every row  $(p_{ij} : j \in \Omega)$  is a probability distribution. We say that the sequence of random variables  $\{X_{\vartheta} : \vartheta \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is a *Markov chain* with *initial distribution*  $\lambda$  and *stochastic transition matrix* P if the following two conditions are satisfied:

i.  $X_0$  has probability distribution  $\lambda$ ,

ii. for each time-step  $\vartheta \in \mathbb{N}$  conditioned to the fact that  $X_{\vartheta} = i$ , we have that  $X_{\vartheta+1}$  has probability distribution ( $p_{ij} : j \in \Omega$ ) and is independent of  $X_0, \ldots, X_{\vartheta-1}$ .

The first condition states that the probability distribution  $\lambda$  defines the distribution of the initial state  $X_0$  of the chain at step  $\vartheta = 0$ . The second condition defines the *Markov property* of a stochastic process—the lack of memory. A stochastic process has the Markov property if, at any time-step, the future state of the process depends only on the current state and is independent of its past (cf. Kemeny and Snell, 1976; Norris, 1997). Given  $X_{\vartheta} = i$ , the entry  $\mathbf{p}_{ij}$  of the stochastic transition matrix  $\mathbf{P}$  gives the probability that the next state  $X_{\vartheta+1}$  will correspond to j. Note that matrix  $\mathbf{P}$  is independent of the time-step  $\vartheta$ . This time independence is referred to as the *time-homogeneous property* of the Markov chain. In general, the probability to find the stochastic process in state  $j \in \Omega$  at time-step  $\vartheta$  will be equal to

$$P(X_{\vartheta} = j) = (\lambda \boldsymbol{P}^{\vartheta}) j, \tag{B.2}$$

where the function  $(\cdot) j$  returns the *j*-th element of a vector.

The state-space  $\Omega$  of the Markov chain can be divided into *equivalence classes* of states—also known as *communicating classes*. Within an equivalence class, the stochastic process can transit from any initial state to any other state, although not necessarily in one time-step. If, from a state *i* of the equivalence class  $\mathscr{A}$  it is not possible to go to a state *j* of any other equivalence class  $\mathscr{B}$ , then  $\mathscr{A}$ is said to be *closed* and their states are called *ergodic states*. In the opposite case, we say that the states are *transient states*. As a consequence of the previous condition, we have that 1) if a stochastic process leaves a certain transient class it will never return to that class and 2) if the stochastic process enters a closed class, it will never leave that closed class. In particular, an ergodic class that consists of a single state *i* corresponds to a state *i* is characterized by probability  $\mathbf{p}_{ii} = 1$  and probabilities  $\mathbf{p}_{ij} = 0, \forall j \neq i$ . A Markov chain that has at least one absorbing state is called absorbing Markov chain and the stochastic process moving along the chain will eventually enter an absorbing state.

### **B.2** Analysis of Absorbing Markov Chains

We consider an absorbing, time-homogeneous Markov chain  $\{X_{\vartheta} : \vartheta \in \mathbb{N}\}$  with state-space  $\Omega = \{1, ..., w\}, w \in \mathbb{N}$ . The state-space  $\Omega$  includes a number  $r \ge 1$  of absorbing states. We remark to the reader that, during the development of this monograph, we make use of absorbing states to identify macroscopic configurations of the agents of the swarm that are of interest to the designer, e.g., the achievement of consensus on a particular opinion. As a consequence, absorption represents the completion of the swarm's task.

Once the Markov chain is completely defined, the stochastic transition matrix P can be used to answer a number of questions regarding the performance of the system it models. To this end, the first step of the analysis consists of finding the *canonical form* of matrix P (see Kemeny and Snell, 1976). This objective can be achieved by reordering the states in  $\Omega$  so that to write the stochastic transition matrix **P** as

$$\boldsymbol{P} = \begin{pmatrix} \boldsymbol{I} & \boldsymbol{O} \\ \hline \boldsymbol{R} & \boldsymbol{Q} \end{pmatrix}.$$
 (B.3)

In Equation (B.3), Q is a  $(w - r) \times (w - r)$  matrix that contains the transition probabilities between transient states; R is a  $(w - r) \times r$  matrix that contains the transition probabilities from a transient state to an absorbing state; matrix O consists entirely of 0's; and matrix I is the identity matrix with size  $r \times r$  which identifies the absorbing states of the Markov chain. Note that, as a consequence of the absorbing nature of the Markov chain, the entries of  $Q^{\vartheta}$  converge to 0 as the time-step  $\vartheta \to \infty$ . That is, the probability to find the process in a transient state vanishes as the time passes. This result provides sufficient conditions for the existence of the inverse of matrix I - Q, which is called *fundamental matrix* and is given by

$$\boldsymbol{F} = (\boldsymbol{I} - \boldsymbol{Q})^{-1} = \boldsymbol{I} + \boldsymbol{Q} + \boldsymbol{Q}^2 + \dots = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \boldsymbol{Q}^k.$$
 (B.4)

Each entry  $f_{ij}$  of the fundamental matrix F corresponds to the mean number of time-steps that a process started in the transient state i spends in the transient state j.

By means of the canonical decomposition of P we can derive a number of interesting macroscopic quantities regarding the dynamics of a swarm. The first of these quantities is the probability that a system initially started in state  $X_0 = i$  will eventually enter the absorbing state  $X_0 = j$  at a certain time-step  $\vartheta$ . If we consider all possible initial states i and all possible absorbing states j, we have that the set of absorption probabilities is determined by the matrix

$$\boldsymbol{B} = \boldsymbol{F}\boldsymbol{R}.\tag{B.5}$$

Each entry  $\boldsymbol{b}_{ij}$  of  $\boldsymbol{B}$  corresponds to the absorption probability for the pair of initial and absorbing states (i, j).

In addition to the absorption probabilities, we can study the time to absorption, that is, the number of time-steps necessary to a stochastic process moving along the chain to enter an absorbing state. Let us denote with  $\tau$  the random variable that counts the number of time-steps before absorption. The expected value  $\hat{\tau}$  and the variance  $\hat{\tau}_2$  of  $\tau$  are given by equations

$$\hat{\tau} = F\xi, \tag{B.6}$$

and,

$$\hat{\tau}_2 = (2\boldsymbol{F} - \boldsymbol{I})\hat{\tau} - \hat{\tau}_{sq}.$$
(B.7)

In the above equations, the symbol  $\boldsymbol{\xi}$  identifies a column vector of all 1's and the vector  $\hat{\tau}_{sq}$  corresponds to  $\hat{\tau}$  with squared entries. The *i*-th entry of the vectors  $\hat{\tau}$  and  $\hat{\tau}_2$  gives, respectively, the expectation and the variance of the time necessary before absorption for a system initially started in state *i*.

Finally, we can derive the cumulative distribution function  $P(\tau \le \vartheta; i)$  of the time to absorption as well as the probability mass function  $P(\tau = \vartheta; i)$  of the same quantity for any initial state  $X_0 = i$ . The

cumulative distribution function is obtained as the infinite series

$$P(\tau \leq \vartheta; i) = 1 - \sum_{j \in \Omega} \mathbf{Q}_{ij}^{\vartheta}, \text{ for } \vartheta \to \infty.$$
(B.8)

The term  $\sum_{j \in \Omega} \mathbf{Q}_{ij}^{\vartheta}$  in Equation (B.8) gives the probability that the stochastic process will be in a transient state at step  $\vartheta$ . The complement of this value provides the probability that the process has entered an absorbing state before time-step  $\vartheta$ .

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- J.-M. Amé, J. Halloy, C. Rivault, C. Detrain, and J.-L. Deneubourg. Collegial decision making based on social amplification leads to optimal group formation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 103(15):5835–5840, 2006.
- H. Ardiny, S. Witwicki, and F. Mondada. Construction automation with autonomous mobile robots: A review. In *2015 3rd RSI International Conference on Robotics and Mechatronics, (ICROM)*, pages 418–424. IEEE Press, 2015.
- F. Arvin, A. E. Turgut, and S. Yue. Fuzzy-based aggregation with a mobile robot swarm. In M. Dorigo,
   M. Birattari, C. Blum, A. L. Christensen, A. P. Engelbrecht, R. Groß, and T. Stützle, editors, *Swarm Intelligence*, volume 7461 of *LNCS*, pages 346–347. Springer, 2012.
- F. Arvin, A. E. Turgut, F. Bazyari, K. B. Arikan, N. Bellotto, and S. Yue. Cue-based aggregation with a mobile robot swarm: a novel fuzzy-based method. *Adaptive Behavior*, 22(3):189–206, 2014.
- T. Back, D. B. Fogel, and Z. Michalewicz, editors. *Handbook of Evolutionary Computation*. IOP Publishing Ltd., Bristol, UK, 1997.
- D. Balduzzi and G. Tononi. Integrated information in discrete dynamical systems: Motivation and theoretical framework. *PLoS Computational Biology*, 4(6):1–18, 2008.
- G. Beni. From swarm intelligence to swarm robotics. In E. Şahin and W. M. Spears, editors, *Swarm Robotics*, volume 3342 of *LNCS*, pages 1–9. Springer, 2005.
- D. S. Bernstein, R. Givan, N. Immerman, and S. Zilberstein. The complexity of decentralized control of markov decision processes. *Mathematics of Operations Research*, 27(4):819–840, 2002.
- B. M. Bolker, M. E. Brooks, C. J. Clark, S. W. Geange, J. R. Poulsen, M. H. H. Stevens, and J.-S. S. White. Generalized linear mixed models: A practical guide for ecology and evolution. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 24(3):127–135, 2009.
- J. C. Bongard. Evolutionary robotics. Communications of the ACM, 56(8):74-83, 2013.
- M. H. Bowling, B. Browning, and M. M. Veloso. Plays as effective multiagent plans enabling opponentadaptive play selection. In *Proceedings of the 14th International Conference on Automated Planning* & *Scheduling*, pages 376–383. AAAI Press, 2004.

- M. Brambilla, E. Ferrante, M. Birattari, and M. Dorigo. Swarm robotics: a review from the swarm engineering perspective. *Swarm Intelligence*, 7(1):1–41, 2013.
- M. Brambilla, A. Brutschy, M. Dorigo, and M. Birattari. Property-driven design for robot swarms: A design method based on prescriptive modeling and model checking. *ACM Transactions on Autonomous and Adaptive Systems*, 9(4):17:1–17:28, 2014.
- A. Brutschy, A. Scheidler, E. Ferrante, M. Dorigo, and M. Birattari. "Can ants inspire robots?" Selforganized decision making in robotic swarms. In 2012 IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems (IROS), pages 4272–4273. IEEE Press, 2012.
- J. Buhl, D. J. T. Sumpter, I. D. Couzin, J. J. Hale, E. Despland, E. R. Miller, and S. J. Simpson. From disorder to order in marching locusts. *Science*, 312(5778):1402–1406, 2006.
- S. Camazine, K. Crailsheim, N. Hrassnigg, G. E. Robinson, B. Leonhard, and H. Kropiunigg. Protein trophallaxis and the regulation of pollen foraging by honey bees (*Apis mellifera*1.). *Apidologie*, 29 (1-2):113–126, 1998.
- S. Camazine, P. K. Visscher, J. Finley, and R. S. Vetter. House-hunting by honey bee swarms: collective decisions and individual behaviors. *Insectes Sociaux*, 46(4):348–360, 1999.
- S. Camazine, J.-L. Deneubourg, N. R. Franks, J. Sneyd, G. Theraulaz, and E. Bonabeau. *Self-Organization in Biological Systems*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2001.
- A. Campo, S. Garnier, O. Dédriche, M. Zekkri, and M. Dorigo. Self-organized discrimination of resources. *PLoS ONE*, 6(5):e19888, 2010a.
- A. Campo, Á. Gutiérrez, S. Nouyan, C. Pinciroli, V. Longchamp, S. Garnier, and M. Dorigo. Artificial pheromone for path selection by a foraging swarm of robots. *Biological Cybernetics*, 103(5):339–352, 2010b.
- Y. Cao and W. Ren. Distributed coordinated tracking with reduced interaction via a variable structure approach. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, 57(1):33–48, 2012.
- C. Castellano, S. Fortunato, and V. Loreto. Statistical physics of social dynamics. *Reviews of Modern Physics*, 81:591–646, 2009.
- A. L. Christensen, R. O'grady, and M. Dorigo. Morphology control in a multirobot system. *IEEE Robotics Automation Magazine*, 14(4):18–25, 2007.
- P. Clifford and A. Sudbury. A model for spatial conflict. *Biometrika*, 60(3):581–588, 1973.
- L. Conradt and C. List. Group decisions in humans and animals: A survey. *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 364(1518):719–742, 2009.

- N. Correll and A. Martinoli. Modeling and designing self-organized aggregation in a swarm of miniature robots. *The International Journal of Robotics Research*, 30(5):615–626, 2011.
- I. D. Couzin, C. C. Ioannou, G. Demirel, T. Gross, C. J. Torney, A. Hartnett, L. Conradt, S. A. Levin, and N. E. Leonard. Uninformed individuals promote democratic consensus in animal groups. *Science*, 334(6062):1578–1580, 2011.
- V. Crespi, A. Galstyan, and K. Lerman. Top-down vs bottom-up methodologies in multi-agent system design. *Autonomous Robots*, 24(3):303–313, 2008.
- A. Czirók and T. Vicsek. Collective behavior of interacting self-propelled particles. *Physica A: Statistical Mechanics and its Applications*, 281(1–4):17–29, 2000.
- A. Czirók, A.-L. Barabási, and T. Vicsek. Collective motion of self-propelled particles: Kinetic phase transition in one dimension. *Physical Review Letters*, 82:209–212, 1999.
- H. de Vries and J. C. Biesmeijer. Self-organization in collective honeybee foraging: emergence of symmetry breaking, cross inhibition and equal harvest-rate distribution. *Behavioral Ecology and Sociobiology*, 51(6):557–569, 2002.
- G. Deffuant, D. Neau, F. Amblard, and G. Weisbuch. Mixing beliefs among interacting agents. *Advances in Complex Systems*, 3(01n04):87–98, 2000.
- J.-L. Deneubourg and S. Goss. Collective patterns and decision-making. *Ethology Ecology & Evolution*, 1(4):295–311, 1989.
- M. Dorigo, M. Birattari, and M. Brambilla. Swarm robotics. Scholarpedia, 9(1):1463, 2014.
- S. C. Edwards and S. C. Pratt. Rationality in collective decision-making by ant colonies. *Proceedings* of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 276(1673):3655–3661, 2009.
- E. Ferrante. *Information transfer in a flocking robot swarm*. PhD thesis, Université libre de Bruxelles, Brussels, BE, 2013.
- E. Ferrante, A. E. Turgut, C. Huepe, A. Stranieri, C. Pinciroli, and M. Dorigo. Self-organized flocking with a mobile robot swarm: a novel motion control method. *Adaptive Behavior*, 20(6):460–477, 2012.
- E. Ferrante, M. Brambilla, M. Birattari, and M. Dorigo. Socially-mediated negotiation for obstacle avoidance in collective transport. In A. Martinoli, F. Mondada, N. Correll, G. Mermoud, M. Egerstedt, A. M. Hsieh, E. L. Parker, and K. Støy, editors, *Distributed Autonomous Robotic Systems*, volume 83 of *STAR*, pages 571–583. Springer, 2013.

- G. Francesca, M. Brambilla, V. Trianni, M. Dorigo, and M. Birattari. Analysing an evolved robotic behaviour using a biological model of collegial decision making. In T. Ziemke, C. Balkenius, and J. Hallam, editors, *From Animals to Animats 12*, volume 7426 of *LNCS*, pages 381–390. Springer, 2012.
- G. Francesca, M. Brambilla, A. Brutschy, V. Trianni, and M. Birattari. AutoMoDe: A novel approach to the automatic design of control software for robot swarms. *Swarm Intelligence*, 8(2):89–112, 2014.
- N. R. Franks, S. C. Pratt, E. B. Mallon, N. F. Britton, and D. J. T. Sumpter. Information flow, opinion polling and collective intelligence in house-hunting social insects. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 357(1427):1567–1583, 2002.
- N. R. Franks, A. Dornhaus, J. P. Fitzsimmons, and M. Stevens. Speed versus accuracy in collective decision making. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 270:2457–2463, 2003.
- N. R. Franks, T. O. Richardson, N. Stroeymeyt, R. W. Kirby, W. M. D. Amos, P. M. Hogan, J. A. R. Marshall, and T. Schlegel. Speed–cohesion trade-offs in collective decision making in ants and the concept of precision in animal behaviour. *Animal Behaviour*, 85(6):1233–1244, 2013.
- R. Fujisawa, S. Dobata, K. Sugawara, and F. Matsuno. Designing pheromone communication in swarm robotics: Group foraging behavior mediated by chemical substance. *Swarm Intelligence*, 8 (3):227–246, 2014.
- S. Galam. Majority rule, hierarchical structures, and democratic totalitarianism: A statistical approach. *Journal of Mathematical Psychology*, 30(4):426–434, 1986.
- S. Galam. Sociophysics: A review of Galam models. *International Journal of Modern Physics C*, 19(03): 409–440, 2008.
- S. Garnier, J. Gautrais, and G. Theraulaz. The biological principles of swarm intelligence. *Swarm Intelligence*, 1(1):3–31, 2007a.
- S. Garnier, F. Tache, M. Combe, A. Grimal, and G. Theraulaz. Alice in pheromone land: An experimental setup for the study of ant-like robots. In *Proceedings of the IEEE Swarm Intelligence Symposium*, *SIS 2007*, pages 37–44, 2007b.
- S. Garnier, C. Jost, J. Gautrais, M. Asadpour, G. Caprari, R. Jeanson, A. Grimal, and G. Theraulaz. The embodiment of cockroach aggregation behavior in a group of micro-robots. *Artificial Life*, 14(4): 387–408, Oct 2008.
- S. Garnier, J. Gautrais, M. Asadpour, C. Jost, and G. Theraulaz. Self-organized aggregation triggers collective decision making in a group of cockroach-like robots. *Adaptive Behavior*, 17(2):109–133, 2009.

- M. Gauci, J. Chen, W. Li, T. J. Dodd, and R. Groß. Self-organized aggregation without computation. *The International Journal of Robotics Research*, 33(8):1145–1161, 2014.
- B. P. Gerkey and M. J. Matarić. A formal analysis and taxonomy of task allocation in multi-robot systems. *The International Journal of Robotics Research*, 23(9):939–954, 2004.
- D. T. Gillespie. Exact stochastic simulation of coupled chemical reactions. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry*, 81(25):2340–2361, 1977.
- K. Godfrey. Compartmental models and their application. Academic Press, Cambridge, MA, 1983.
- S. Goss, S. Aron, J.-L. Deneubourg, and J. M. Pasteels. Self-organized shortcuts in the argentine ant. *Naturwissenschaften*, 76(12):579–581, 1989.
- P. Grodzicki and M. Caputa. Social versus individual behaviour: a comparative approach to thermal behaviour of the honeybee (*Apis mellifera* L.) and the american cockroach (*Periplaneta americana* L.). *Journal of Insect Physiology*, 51(3):315–322, 2005.
- Á. Gutiérrez, A. Campo, M. Dorigo, J. Donate, F. Monasterio-Huelin, and L. Magdalena. Open epuck range & bearing miniaturized board for local communication in swarm robotics. In *IEEE International Conference on Robotics and Automation, ICRA '09*, pages 3111–3116, 2009a.
- Á. Gutiérrez, A. Campo, F. . Santos, F. Monasterio-Huelin Maciá, and M. Dorigo. Social odometry: Imitation based odometry in collective robotics. *International journal of advanced robotic systems*, 6(2):129–136, 2009b.
- Á. Gutiérrez, A. Campo, F. Monasterio-Huelin, L. Magdalena, and M. Dorigo. Collective decisionmaking based on social odometry. *Neural Computing and Applications*, 19(6):807–823, 2010.
- H. Hamann. Space-time continuous models of swarm robotic systems: Supporting global-to-local programming, volume 9 of Cognitive Systems Monographs. Springer, 2010.
- H. Hamann. Towards swarm calculus: Urn models of collective decisions and universal properties of swarm performance. *Swarm Intelligence*, 7(2-3):145–172, 2013.
- H. Hamann and H. Wörn. A framework of space–time continuous models for algorithm design in swarm robotics. *Swarm Intelligence*, 2(2-4):209–239, 2008.
- H. Hamann, T. Schmickl, H. Wörn, and K. Crailsheim. Analysis of emergent symmetry breaking in collective decision making. *Neural Computing and Applications*, 21(2):207–218, 2012.
- H. Hamann, G. Valentini, Y. Khaluf, and M. Dorigo. Derivation of a micro-macro link for collective decision-making systems: Uncover network features based on drift measurements. In T. Bartz-Beielstein, J. Branke, B. Filipič, and J. Smith, editors, *Parallel Problem Solving from Nature PPSN XIII*, volume 8672 of *LNCS*, pages 181–190. Springer, 2014.

- Y. Hatano and M. Mesbahi. Agreement over random networks. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, 50(11):1867–1872, 2005.
- S. Hauert, S. Leven, M. Varga, F. Ruini, A. Cangelosi, J. C. Zufferey, and D. Floreano. Reynolds flocking in reality with fixed-wing robots: Communication range vs. maximum turning rate. In *Proceedings of the 2011 IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems, IROS 2011*, pages 5015–5020, 2011.
- J. M. Hereford. Analysis of a new swarm search algorithm based on trophallaxis. In *2010 IEEE Congress* on *Evolutionary Computation, CEC*, pages 1–8. IEEE Press, 2010.
- F. Heylighen. *The science of self-organization and adaptivity*, volume Knowledge Management, Organizational Intelligence and Learning, and Complexity of *The encyclopedia of life support systems*, pages 253–280. EOLSS Publishers Co. Ltd., 2001.
- T. T. Hills, P. M. Todd, D. Lazer, A. D. Redish, I. D. Couzin, and Cognitive Search Research Group. Exploration versus exploitation in space, mind, and society. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 19(1): 46–54, 2015.
- R. Y. Hirokawa and M. S. Poole. Communication and group decision making. Sage Publications, 1996.
- O. Holland, J. Woods, R. D. Nardi, and A. Clark. Beyond swarm intelligence: The UltraSwarm. In *Proceedings of the 2005 IEEE Swarm Intelligence Symposium, SIS 2005*, pages 217–224, 2005.
- C. Huepe, G. Zschaler, A.-L. Do, and T. Gross. Adaptive-network models of swarm dynamics. *New Journal of Physics*, 13(7):073022, 2011.
- A. J. Ijspeert, A. Martinoli, A. Billard, and L. M. Gambardella. Collaboration through the exploitation of local interactions in autonomous collective robotics: The stick pulling experiment. *Autonomous Robots*, 11(2):149–171, 2001.
- J. A. Jacquez. *Compartmental analysis in biology and medicine*. University of Michigan Press, Ann Arbor, MI, 1985.
- N. Jakobi, P. Husbands, and I. Harvey. Noise and the reality gap: The use of simulation in evolutionary robotics. In F. Morán, A. Moreno, J. J. Merelo, and P. Chacón, editors, *Proceedings of the Third European Conference on Advances in Artificial Life*, volume 929 of *LNCS*, pages 704–720. Springer, 1995.
- R. Jeanson, S. Blanco, R. Fournier, J.-L. Deneubourg, V. Fourcassié, and G. Theraulaz. A model of animal movements in a bounded space. *Journal of Theoretical Biology*, 225(4):443–451, 2003.
- R. Jeanson, C. Rivault, J.-L. Deneubourg, S. Blanco, R. Fournier, C. Jost, and G. Theraulaz. Selforganized aggregation in cockroaches. *Animal Behaviour*, 69(1):169–180, 2005.

- N. R. Jennings, K. Sycara, and M. Wooldridge. A roadmap of agent research and development. *Autonomous Agents and Multi-Agent Systems*, 1(1):7–38, 1998.
- J. G. Kemeny and J. L. Snell. Finite Markov Chains. Springer, New York, NY, 1976.
- S. Kernbach, R. Thenius, O. Kernbach, and T. Schmickl. Re-embodiment of honeybee aggregation behavior in an artificial micro-robotic system. *Adaptive Behavior*, 17(3):237–259, 2009.
- H. Kitano, M. Asada, Y. Kuniyoshi, I. Noda, E. Osawa, and H. Matsubara. RoboCup: A challenge problem for AI. *AI magazine*, 18(1):73–85, 1997.
- E. Klavins. Programmable self-assembly. IEEE Control Systems, 27(4):43-56, 2007.
- J. R. Kok and N. Vlassis. Distributed decision making of robotic agents. In *Proceedings of the 8th Annual Conference of the Advanced School for Computing and Imaging*, pages 318–325, 2003.
- J. R. Kok, M. T. Spaan, and N. Vlassis. Multi-robot decision making using coordination graphs. In *Proceedings of the 11th International Conference on Advanced Robotics, ICAR*, pages 1124–1129, 2003.
- S. Koos, J.-B. Mouret, and S. Doncieux. The transferability approach: Crossing the reality gap in evolutionary robotics. *IEEE Transactions on Evolutionary Computation*, 17(1):122–145, 2013.
- S. Kornienko, O. Kornienko, C. Constantinescu, M. Pradier, and P. Levi. Cognitive micro-agents: Individual and collective perception in microrobotic swarm. In *Proceedings of the IJCAI-05 Workshop on Agents in real-time and dynamic environments, Edinburgh, UK*, pages 33–42, 2005a.
- S. Kornienko, O. Kornienko, and P. Levi. Minimalistic approach towards communication and perception in microrobotic swarms. In 2005 *IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems (IROS)*, pages 2228–2234, 2005b.
- P. J. A. M. Korst and H. H. W. Velthuis. The nature of trophallaxis in honeybees. *Insectes Sociaux*, 29(2): 209–221, 1982.
- P. L. Krapivsky and S. Redner. Dynamics of majority rule in two-state interacting spin systems. *Physical Review Letters*, 90:238701, 2003.
- R. Lambiotte, J. Saramäki, and V. D. Blondel. Dynamics of latent voters. *Physical Review E*, 79:046107, 2009.
- K. Lerman, A. Martinoli, and A. Galstyan. A review of probabilistic macroscopic models for swarm robotic systems. In E. Şahin and W. Spears, editors, *Swarm Robotics*, volume 3342 of *LNCS*, pages 143–152. Springer, 2005.
- T. M. Liggett. *Stochastic interacting systems: contact, voter and exclusion processes*, volume 324 of *Grundlehren der mathematischen Wissenschaften*. Springer, 1999.

- C. List. Democracy in animal groups: A political science perspective. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 19(4):168–169, 2004.
- J. T. Lizier, M. Prokopenko, and A. Y. Zomaya. Local information transfer as a spatiotemporal filter for complex systems. *Physical Review E*, 77:026110, 2008.
- E. Mallon, S. Pratt, and N. R. Franks. Individual and collective decision-making during nest site selection by the ant *Leptothorax albipennis*. *Behavioral Ecology and Sociobiology*, 50(4):352–359, 2001.
- J. A. R. Marshall, R. Bogacz, A. Dornhaus, R. Planqué, T. Kovacs, and N. R. Franks. On optimal decisionmaking in brains and social insect colonies. *Journal of The Royal Society Interface*, 6(40):1065–1074, 2009.
- A. Martinoli, A. Ijspeert, and F. Mondada. Understanding collective aggregation mechanisms: From probabilistic modelling to experiments with real robots. *Robotics and Autonomous Systems*, 29(1): 51–63, 1999.
- A. Martinoli, K. Easton, and W. Agassounon. Modeling swarm robotic systems: A case study in collaborative distributed manipulation. *The International Journal of Robotics Research*, 23(4-5): 415–436, 2004.
- M. Massink, M. Brambilla, D. Latella, M. Dorigo, and M. Birattari. Analysing robot decision-making with Bio-PEPA. In M. Dorigo, M. Birattari, C. Blum, A. L. Christensen, A. P. Engelbrecht, R. Groß, and T. Stützle, editors, *Swarm Intelligence*, volume 7461 of *LNCS*, pages 25–36. Springer, 2012.
- M. Massink, M. Brambilla, D. Latella, M. Dorigo, and M. Birattari. On the use of Bio-PEPA for modelling and analysing collective behaviours in swarm robotics. *Swarm Intelligence*, 7(2-3): 201–228, 2013.
- M. Matarić and D. Cliff. Challenges in evolving controllers for physical robots. *Robotics and Autonomous Systems*, 19(1):67–83, 1996.
- N. Mathews, G. Valentini, A. L. Christensen, R. O'Grady, A. Brutschy, and M. Dorigo. Spatially targeted communication in decentralized multirobot systems. *Autonomous Robots*, 38(4):439–457, 2015.
- G. Mermoud, L. Matthey, W. C. Evans, and A. Martinoli. Aggregation-mediated collective perception and action in a group of miniature robots. In *Proceedings of the 9th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems: volume 2 - Volume 2*, AAMAS '10, pages 599–606. IFAAMAS, 2010.
- G. Mermoud, U. Upadhyay, W. C. Evans, and A. Martinoli. Top-down vs. bottom-up model-based methodologies for distributed control: A comparative experimental study. In O. Khatib, V. Kumar,

and G. Sukhatme, editors, *Experimental Robotics*, volume 79 of *STAR*, pages 615–629. Springer, 2014.

- M. Mesbahi and M. Egerstedt. *Graph theoretic methods in multiagent networks*. Princeton Series in Applied Mathematics. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2010.
- F. Mondada, M. Bonani, X. Raemy, J. Pugh, C. Cianci, A. Klaptocz, S. Magnenat, J.-C. Zufferey, D. Floreano, and A. Martinoli. The e-puck, a robot designed for education in engineering. In P. J. S. Gonçalves, P. J. D. Torres, and C. M. O. Alves, editors, *Proceedings of the 9th Conference on Autonomous Robot Systems and Competitions*, volume 1, pages 59–65. IPCB: Instituto Politécnico de Castelo Branco, 2009.
- M. A. Montes de Oca, E. Ferrante, A. Scheidler, C. Pinciroli, M. Birattari, and M. Dorigo. Majority-rule opinion dynamics with differential latency: A mechanism for self-organized collective decision-making. *Swarm Intelligence*, 5:305–327, 2011.
- S. Moscovici and M. Zavalloni. The group as a polarizer of attitudes. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 12(2):125–135, 1969.
- R. Nagpal. Programmable self-assembly using biologically-inspired multiagent control. In Proceedings of the First International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems, AAMAS'02, pages 418–425. ACM, 2002.
- J. Nembrini, A. Winfield, and C. Melhuish. Minimalist coherent swarming of wireless networked autonomous mobile robots. In *Proceedings of the Seventh International Conference on Simulation of Adaptive Behavior on From Animals to Animats*, ICSAB, pages 373–382. MIT Press, 2002.
- G. Nicolis and I. Prigogine. Self-organization in nonequilibrium systems. Wiley, New York, NY, 1977.
- S. Nolfi and D. Floreano. *Evolutionary Robotics. The Biology, Intelligence, and Technology of Selforganizing Machines.* MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, 2000.
- J. R. Norris. *Markov Chains*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics. Cambridge University Press, New York, NY, first edition, 1997.
- R. O'Grady, A. L. Christensen, and M. Dorigo. SWARMORPH: Multirobot morphogenesis using directional self-assembly. *IEEE Transactions on Robotics*, 25(3):738–743, 2009.
- D. Pais, P. M. Hogan, T. Schlegel, N. R. Franks, N. E. Leonard, and J. A. R. Marshall. A mechanism for value-sensitive decision-making. *PLoS ONE*, 8(9):1–9, 2013.
- C. A. C. Parker and H. Zhang. Collective robotic site preparation. *Adaptive Behavior*, 14(1):5–19, 2006.
- C. A. C. Parker and H. Zhang. Cooperative decision-making in decentralized multiple-robot systems: The best-of-n problem. *IEEE/ASME Transactions on Mechatronics*, 14(2):240–251, 2009.

- C. A. C. Parker and H. Zhang. Collective unary decision-making by decentralized multiple-robot systems applied to the task-sequencing problem. *Swarm Intelligence*, 4:199–220, 2010.
- C. A. C. Parker and H. Zhang. Biologically inspired collective comparisons by robotic swarms. *The International Journal of Robotics Research*, 30(5):524–535, 2011.
- K. M. Passino and T. D. Seeley. Modeling and analysis of nest-site selection by honeybee swarms: The speed and accuracy trade-off. *Behavioral Ecology and Sociobiology*, 59(3):427–442, 2006.
- D. Payton, M. Daily, R. Estowski, M. Howard, and C. Lee. Pheromone robotics. *Autonomous Robots*, 11(3):319–324, 2001.
- C. Pinciroli, V. Trianni, R. O'Grady, G. Pini, A. Brutschy, M. Brambilla, N. Mathews, E. Ferrante, G. Di Caro, F. Ducatelle, M. Birattari, L. M. Gambardella, and M. Dorigo. ARGoS: a modular, parallel, multi-engine simulator for multi-robot systems. *Swarm Intelligence*, 6(4):271–295, 2012.
- D. V. Pynadath and M. Tambe. The communicative multiagent team decision problem: Analyzing teamwork theories and models. *Journal of Artificial Intelligence Research*, 16(1):389–423, 2002.
- C. R. Reid, S. Garnier, M. Beekman, and T. Latty. Information integration and multiattribute decision making in non-neuronal organisms. *Animal Behaviour*, 100(0):44–50, 2015.
- A. Reina, M. Dorigo, and V. Trianni. Towards a cognitive design pattern for collective decision-making. In M. Dorigo, M. Birattari, S. Garnier, H. Hamann, M. A. Montes de Oca, C. Solnon, and T. Stützle, editors, *Swarm Intelligence*, volume 8667 of *LNCS*, pages 194–205. Springer, 2014.
- A. Reina, R. Miletitch, M. Dorigo, and V. Trianni. A quantitative micro–macro link for collective decisions: The shortest path discovery/selection example. *Swarm Intelligence*, 9(2-3):75–102, 2015a.
- A. Reina, G. Valentini, C. Fernández-Oto, M. Dorigo, and V. Trianni. A design pattern for decentralised decision making. *PLoS ONE*, 10(10):e0140950, 2015b.
- W. Ren and R. W. Beard. *Distributed consensus in multi-vehicle cooperative control: Theory and applications*. Communications and control engineering. Springer, London, UK, 2008.
- W. Ren, R. W. Beard, and E. M. Atkins. A survey of consensus problems in multi-agent coordination. In *Proceedings of the 2005 American Control Conference*, volume 3, pages 1859–1864. IEEE Press, 2005.
- C. W. Reynolds. Flocks, herds and schools: A distributed behavioral model. *ACM SIGGRAPH Computer Graphics*, 21(4):25–34, 1987.

- M. Rubenstein, A. Cabrera, J. Werfel, G. Habibi, J. McLurkin, and R. Nagpal. Collective transport of complex objects by simple robots: Theory and experiments. In T. Ito, C. Jonker, M. Gini, and O. Shehory, editors, *Proceedings of the 12th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems*, AAMAS '13, pages 47–54. IFAAMAS, 2013.
- M. Rubenstein, C. Ahler, N. Hoff, A. Cabrera, and R. Nagpal. Kilobot: A low cost robot with scalable operations designed for collective behaviors. *Robotics and Autonomous Systems*, 62(7):966–975, 2014a.
- M. Rubenstein, A. Cornejo, and R. Nagpal. Programmable self-assembly in a thousand-robot swarm. *Science*, 345(6198):795–799, 2014b.
- E. Şahin. Swarm robotics: From sources of inspiration to domains of application. In E. Şahin and
   W. Spears, editors, *Swarm Robotics*, volume 3342 of *LNCS*, pages 10–20. Springer, 2005.
- G. Sartoretti, M.-O. Hongler, M. de Oliveira, and F. Mondada. Decentralized self-selection of swarm trajectories: from dynamical systems theory to robotic implementation. *Swarm Intelligence*, 8(4): 329–351, 2014.
- T. Sasaki and S. C. Pratt. Groups have a larger cognitive capacity than individuals. *Current Biology*, 22 (19):R827–R829, 2012.
- T. Sasaki, B. Granovskiy, R. P. Mann, D. J. T. Sumpter, and S. C. Pratt. Ant colonies outperform individuals when a sensory discrimination task is difficult but not when it is easy. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 110(34):13769–13773, 2013.
- J. Schaber, A. Lapytsko, and D. Flockerzi. Nested autoinhibitory feedbacks alter the resistance of homeostatic adaptive biochemical networks. *Journal of The Royal Society Interface*, 11(91), 2013.
- T. M. Schaerf, J. C. Makinson, M. R. Myerscough, and M. Beekman. Do small swarms have an advantage when house hunting? The effect of swarm size on nest-site selection by *apis mellifera*. *Journal of The Royal Society Interface*, 10(87), 2013.
- A. Scheidler. Dynamics of majority rule with differential latencies. *Physical Review E*, 83:031116, 2011.
- A. Scheidler, A. Brutschy, E. Ferrante, and M. Dorigo. The k-unanimity rule for self-organized decisionmaking in swarms of robots. *IEEE Transactions on Cybernetics*, 46(5):1175–1188, 2016.
- I. Schizas, G. Giannakis, S. Roumeliotis, and A. Ribeiro. Consensus in ad hoc WSNs with noisy links — Part II: Distributed estimation and smoothing of random signals. *IEEE Transactions on Signal Processing*, 56(4):1650–1666, 2008a.

- I. Schizas, A. Ribeiro, and G. Giannakis. Consensus in ad hoc WSNs with noisy links Part I: Distributed estimation of deterministic signals. *IEEE Transactions on Signal Processing*, 56(1): 350–364, 2008b.
- T. Schmickl and K. Crailsheim. Trophallaxis among swarm-robots: A biologically inspired strategy for swarm robotics. In *the First IEEE/RAS-EMBS International Conference on Biomedical Robotics and Biomechatronics, BioRob 2006*, pages 377–382, 2006.
- T. Schmickl and K. Crailsheim. Trophallaxis within a robotic swarm: bio-inspired communication among robots in a swarm. *Autonomous Robots*, 25(1-2):171–188, 2008.
- T. Schmickl, C. Möslinger, and K. Crailsheim. Collective perception in a robot swarm. In E. Şahin,
   W. M. Spears, and A. F. Winfield, editors, *Swarm Robotics*, volume 4433 of *LNCS*, pages 144–157.
   Springer, 2007.
- T. Schmickl, H. Hamann, H. Wörn, and K. Crailsheim. Two different approaches to a macroscopic model of a bio-inspired robotic swarm. *Robotics and Autonomous Systems*, 57(9):913–921, 2009a.
- T. Schmickl, R. Thenius, C. Moeslinger, G. Radspieler, S. Kernbach, M. Szymanski, and K. Crailsheim. Get in touch: cooperative decision making based on robot-to-robot collisions. *Autonomous Agents and Multi-Agent Systems*, 18(1):133–155, 2009b.
- T. D. Seeley. Honeybee Democracy. Princeton University Press, 2010.
- T. D. Seeley, P. K. Visscher, T. Schlegel, P. M. Hogan, N. R. Franks, and J. A. R. Marshall. Stop signals provide cross inhibition in collective decision-making by honeybee swarms. *Science*, 335(6064): 108–111, 2012.
- T. Soleymani, V. Trianni, M. Bonani, F. Mondada, and M. Dorigo. Bio-inspired construction with mobile robots and compliant pockets. *Robotics and Autonomous Systems*, 74, Part B:340–350, 2015.
- O. Soysal and E. Şahin. A macroscopic model for self-organized aggregation in swarm robotic systems. In E. Şahin, W. M. Spears, and A. F. T. Winfield, editors, *Swarm Robotics*, volume 4433 of *LNCS*, pages 27–42. Springer, 2007.
- W. M. Spears, D. F. Spears, J. C. Hamann, and R. Heil. Distributed, physics-based control of swarms of vehicles. *Autonomous Robots*, 17(2):137–162, 2004.
- D. J. T. Sumpter. The principles of collective animal behaviour. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 361(1465):5–22, 2006.
- D. J. T. Sumpter. Collective animal behavior. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2010.
- B. Szabó, G. J. Szöllösi, B. Gönci, Z. Jurányi, D. Selmeczi, and T. Vicsek. Phase transition in the collective migration of tissue cells: Experiment and model. *Physical Review E*, 74:061908, 2006.

- M. Szymanski, T. Breitling, J. Seyfried, and H. Wörn. Distributed shortest-path finding by a microrobot swarm. In M. Dorigo, L. M. Gambardella, M. Birattari, A. Martinoli, R. Poli, and T. Stützle, editors, *Ant Colony Optimization and Swarm Intelligence*, volume 4150 of *LNCS*, pages 404–411. Springer, 2006.
- D. Tarapore, A. L. Christensen, P. U. Lima, and J. Carneiro. Environment classification in multiagent systems inspired by the adaptive immune system. In *Proceedings of the 13th International Conference on the Simulation and Synthesis of Living Systems, ALIFE*, pages 275–282. MIT Press, 2012.
- D. Tarapore, A. L. Christensen, P. U. Lima, and J. Carneiro. Abnormality detection in multiagent systems inspired by the adaptive immune system. In T. Ito, C. Jonker, M. Gini, and O. Shehory, editors, *Proceedings of the 12th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems*, AAMAS '13, pages 23–30. IFAAMAS, 2013.
- R. Toral and C. J. Tessone. Finite size effects in the dynamics of opinion formation. *Communications in Computational Physics*, 2(2):177–195, 2007.
- V. Trianni and M. Dorigo. Emergent collective decisions in a swarm of robots. In *Proceedings of the IEEE Swarm Intelligence Symposium, SIS 2005*, pages 241–248. IEEE Press, 2005.
- V. Trianni and S. Nolfi. Engineering the evolution of self-organizing behaviors in swarm robotics: A case study. *Artificial Life*, 17(3):183–202, 2011.
- V. Trianni, R. Groß, T. H. Labella, E. Şahin, and M. Dorigo. Evolving aggregation behaviors in a swarm of robots. In W. Banzhaf, J. Ziegler, T. Christaller, P. Dittrich, and J. T. Kim, editors, *Advances in Artificial Life*, volume 2801 of *LNCS*, pages 865–874. Springer, 2003.
- V. Trianni, C. Ampatzis, A. L. Christensen, E. Tuci, M. Dorigo, and S. Nolfi. From solitary to collective behaviours: Decision making and cooperation. In F. Almeida Costa, L. M. Rocha, E. Costa, I. Harvey, and A. Coutinho, editors, *Advances in Artificial Life*, volume 4648 of *LNCS*, pages 575–584. Springer, 2007.
- A. E. Turgut, H. Çelikkanat, F. Gökçe, and E. Şahin. Self-organized flocking in mobile robot swarms. *Swarm Intelligence*, 2(2):97–120, 2008.
- G. Valentini and H. Hamann. Time-variant feedback processes in collective decision-making systems: Influence and effect of dynamic neighborhood sizes. *Swarm Intelligence*, 9(2-3):153–176, 2015.
- G. Valentini, M. Birattari, and M. Dorigo. Majority rule with differential latency: An absorbing Markov chain to model consensus. In T. Gilbert, M. Kirkilionis, and G. Nicolis, editors, *Proceedings of the European Conference on Complex Systems 2012*, Springer Proceedings in Complexity, pages 651–658. Springer, 2013.

- G. Valentini, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Self-organized collective decision making: The weighted voter model. In A. Lomuscio, P. Scerri, A. Bazzan, and M. Huhns, editors, *Proceedings of the 13th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems*, AAMAS '14, pages 45–52. IFAAMAS, 2014.
- G. Valentini, E. Ferrante, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Collective decision with 100 Kilobots: Speed versus accuracy in binary discrimination problems, 2015a. URL http://iridia.ulb.ac.be/supp/IridiaSupp2015-005/. Supplementary material [Accessed: 04/24/2016].
- G. Valentini, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Self-organized collective decisions in a robot swarm. In *Proceedings of the 29th AAAI Conference on Artificial Intelligence, AI Video Competition*. AAAI Press, 2015b. URL http://youtu.be/51z\_HnOLBW4. [Accessed: 04/24/2016].
- G. Valentini, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Efficient decision-making in a self-organizing robot swarm: On the speed versus accuracy trade-off. In R. Bordini, E. Elkind, G. Weiss, and P. Yolum, editors, *Proceedings of the 14th International Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems,* AAMAS '15, pages 1305–1314. IFAAMAS, 2015c.
- G. Valentini, D. Brambilla, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Collective perception of environmental features in a robot swarm. In *Swarm Intelligence*, LNCS. Springer (in press), 2016a.
- G. Valentini, D. Brambilla, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Collective perception of environmental features in a robot swarm, 2016b. URL http://iridia.ulb.ac.be/supp/IridiaSupp2016-002/. Supplementary material [Accessed: 04/24/2016].
- G. Valentini, E. Ferrante, H. Hamann, and M. Dorigo. Collective decision with 100 Kilobots: Speed versus accuracy in binary discrimination problems. *Autonomous Agents and Multi-Agent Systems*, 30(3):553–580, 2016c.
- N. G. van Kampen. Stochastic processes in physics and chemistry. Elsevier, Amsterdam, NL, 1992.
- T. Vicsek and A. Zafeiris. Collective motion. *Physics Reports*, 517(3–4):71–140, 2012.
- T. Vicsek, A. Czirók, E. Ben-Jacob, I. Cohen, and O. Shochet. Novel type of phase transition in a system of self-driven particles. *Physical Review Letters*, 75:1226–1229, 1995.
- M. Vigelius, B. Meyer, and G. Pascoe. Multiscale modelling and analysis of collective decision making in swarm robotics. *PLoS ONE*, 9(11):e111542, 11 2014.
- P. K. Visscher and S. Camazine. Collective decisions and cognition in bees. *Nature*, 397(6718):400, 1999.
- K. von Frisch. *The dance language and orientation of bees*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA, 1967.

- J. Werfel, K. Petersen, and R. Nagpal. Designing collective behavior in a termite-inspired robot construction team. *Science*, 343(6172):754–758, 2014.
- J. Wessnitzer and C. Melhuish. Collective decision-making and behaviour transitions in distributed ad hoc wireless networks of mobile robots: Target-hunting. In W. Banzhaf, J. Ziegler, T. Christaller, P. Dittrich, and J. T. Kim, editors, *Advances in Artificial Life*, volume 2801 of *LNCS*, pages 893–902. Springer, 2003.
- S. Wilson, T. P. Pavlic, G. P. Kumar, A. Buffin, S. C. Pratt, and S. Berman. Design of ant-inspired stochastic control policies for collective transport by robotic swarms. *Swarm Intelligence*, 8(4): 303–327, 2014.
- C. A. Yates, R. Erban, C. Escudero, I. D. Couzin, J. Buhl, I. G. Kevrekidis, P. K. Maini, and D. J. T. Sumpter. Inherent noise can facilitate coherence in collective swarm motion. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 106(14):5464–5469, 2009.
- G. Zschaler, G. A. Böhme, M. Seißinger, C. Huepe, and T. Gross. Early fragmentation in the adaptive voter model on directed networks. *Physical Review E*, 85:046107, 2012.